

ORIGINAL

VOLUME II OF III

RECEIVED  
APR 13 2016  
SC Court of Appeals

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

In The Court of Appeals

APPEAL FROM RICHLAND COUNTY

R. Knox McMahon, Circuit Court Judge

THE STATE,

RESPONDENT,

V.

ANTHONY PORTERFIELD,

APPELLANT

APPELLATE CASE NO. 2015-000631

RECORD ON APPEAL

SUSAN B. HACKETT  
Appellate Defender

South Carolina Commission on Indigent Defense  
Division of Appellate Defense  
PO Box 11589  
Columbia, SC 29211-1589  
(803) 734-1330

Attorney for Appellant

ALAN WILSON  
Attorney General

J. BENJAMIN APLIN  
Interim Senior Assistant Deputy Attorney  
General  
Office of the Attorney General  
PO Box 11549  
Columbia, SC 29211

Attorneys for Respondent

## INDEX

|                                                              |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| INDEX.....                                                   | i   |
| TRIAL TRANSCRIPT DATED FEBRUARY 23 – 27, 2015.....           | 1   |
| MOTION TO SUPPRESS JAIL PHONE CALLS BY MR. PORTERFIELD ..... | 23  |
| <u>JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING</u>                              |     |
| TESTIMONY                                                    |     |
| JOSEPH CLARKE (IN CAMERA)                                    |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Meghan Walker .....                | 44  |
| Cross examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker.....               | 52  |
| <u>NEIL V. BIGGERS HEARING</u>                               |     |
| TESTIMONY                                                    |     |
| JOSEPH CLARKE (IN CAMERA)                                    |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Meghan Walker .....                | 57  |
| Cross examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker.....               | 64  |
| RABIA NATHANI (IN CAMERA)                                    |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Meghan Walker .....                | 68  |
| Cross examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker.....               | 75  |
| SOBIA N. (IN CAMERA)                                         |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Meghan Walker .....                | 79  |
| Cross examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker.....               | 85  |
| JURY VOIR DIRE .....                                         | 118 |
| JURY SELECTION .....                                         | 136 |
| OPENING STATEMENT BY MS. CAMPBELL .....                      | 160 |
| OPENING STATEMENT BY MR. BANK.....                           | 169 |
| TESTIMONY                                                    |     |
| RABIA NATHANI                                                |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Meghan Walker .....                | 186 |

|                                                |     |
|------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Cross examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker..... | 204 |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Meghan Walker..... | 222 |
| SOBIA N.                                       |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Campbell.....        | 224 |
| Cross examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker..... | 244 |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Campbell.....      | 250 |
| GULZAR NATHANI                                 |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Meghan Walker .....  | 254 |
| Cross examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker..... | 265 |
| SHAWN SCHRODER                                 |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Campbell.....        | 278 |
| Cross examination by Mr. Bank .....            | 292 |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Campbell .....     | 297 |
| ROBERT WATERS                                  |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Meghan Walker .....  | 334 |
| Cross examination by Mr. Bank .....            | 336 |
| DANA OUTEN                                     |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Campbell.....        | 341 |
| Cross examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker..... | 361 |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Campbell .....     | 362 |
| ANDREW CALDWELL                                |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Campbell.....        | 368 |
| Cross examination by Mr. Bank .....            | 398 |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Campbell .....     | 404 |
| JOHN BARRON                                    |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Campbell.....        | 406 |
| Cross examination by Mr. Tate.....             | 415 |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Campbell .....     | 430 |
| Recross examination by Mr. Tate .....          | 431 |
| SCOTT MCDONALD                                 |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Meghan Walker .....  | 433 |
| Cross examination by Mr. Bank .....            | 442 |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Meghan Walker..... | 447 |
| Recross examination by Mr. Bank.....           | 449 |
| JOSEPH CLARKE                                  |     |
| Direct examination by Ms. Campbell.....        | 453 |
| Cross examination by Mr. Bank .....            | 502 |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Campbell .....     | 531 |

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| MOTION FOR DIRECTED VERDICT..... | 546 |
|----------------------------------|-----|

|                          |     |
|--------------------------|-----|
| RULING BY THE COURT..... | 554 |
|--------------------------|-----|

|                             |     |
|-----------------------------|-----|
| RENEWAL OF ALL MOTIONS..... | 554 |
|-----------------------------|-----|

|                          |     |
|--------------------------|-----|
| RULING BY THE COURT..... | 556 |
|--------------------------|-----|

|                                                      |     |
|------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| COLLOQUY REGARDING DEFENDANT’S RIGHT TO TESTIFY..... | 559 |
|------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## TESTIMONY

### NAZIRAH D. GALE

|                                                   |     |
|---------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Direct examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker.....   | 576 |
| Cross examination by Ms. Meghan Walker.....       | 586 |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker..... | 601 |
| Recross examination by Ms. Meghan Walker.....     | 605 |

### DIANNA ADDISON

|                                                 |     |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Direct examination by Mr. Bank.....             | 608 |
| Direct examination by Mr. Bank (proffered)..... | 614 |
| Direct examination by Mr. Bank continues.....   | 624 |
| Cross examination by Ms. Campbell.....          | 634 |
| Redirect examination by Mr. Bank.....           | 646 |

### ADRIAN DEBERRY

|                                        |     |
|----------------------------------------|-----|
| Direct examination by Mr. Bank.....    | 650 |
| Cross examination by Ms. Campbell..... | 659 |

### ANTHONY MARKALE PORTERFIELD

|                                                 |     |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Direct examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker..... | 685 |
| Cross examination by Ms. Campbell.....          | 732 |

### HAKEEM COFFEIL

|                                             |     |
|---------------------------------------------|-----|
| Direct examination by Mr. Bank.....         | 792 |
| Cross examination by Ms. Meghan Walker..... | 801 |
| Redirect examination by Mr. Bank.....       | 807 |

### AARON GRIFFIN

|                                             |     |
|---------------------------------------------|-----|
| Direct examination by Mr. Bank.....         | 817 |
| Cross examination by Ms. Meghan Walker..... | 837 |
| Redirect examination by Mr. Bank.....       | 841 |

### DAWN MCQUISTON (IN CAMERA)

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Direct examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker.....           | 844 |
| Direct examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker continues..... | 851 |



|                                                            |      |
|------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| Cross examination by Ms. Campbell.....                     | 863  |
| DAWN MCQUISTON                                             |      |
| Direct examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker.....            | 876  |
| Cross examination by Ms. Campbell.....                     | 879  |
| Direct examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker continues ..... | 881  |
| Cross examination by Ms. Campbell.....                     | 893  |
| Redirect examination by Ms. Anastasia Walker .....         | 904  |
| CLOSING ARGUMENT BY MS. CAMPBELL.....                      | 915  |
| CLOSING ARGUMENT BY MS. ANASTASIA WALKER.....              | 937  |
| CLOSING ARGUMENT BY MS. MEGHAN WALKER.....                 | 955  |
| CHARGE ON THE LAW.....                                     | 976  |
| JURY NOTE .....                                            | 1006 |
| VERDICT .....                                              | 1009 |
| POLLING OF THE JURY .....                                  | 1012 |
| DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT # 17 (DNA REPORT).....                 | 1020 |
| DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT # 18 (TIME CARD) .....                 | 1021 |
| COURT'S EXHIBIT # 2 (JURY NOTE).....                       | 1022 |
| COURT'S EXHIBIT # 3 (JURY NOTE).....                       | 1023 |
| MOTION FOR NEW TRIAL .....                                 | 1024 |
| SENTENCING HEARING TRANSCRIPT DATED MARCH 6, 2015.....     | 1026 |
| MOTION FOR NEW TRIAL .....                                 | 1028 |
| RULING BY THE COURT .....                                  | 1035 |
| SENTENCING .....                                           | 1066 |
| INDICTMENTS AND SENTENCE SHEETS .....                      | 1069 |
| CERTIFICATE OF COUNSEL.....                                | 1081 |

**THE FOLLOWING EXHIBIT IS ON FILE WITH THIS COURT:  
STATE'S EXHIBIT # 23 (PHONE CALLS)**

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q And you have been here in court today?
- 3 A I have.
- 4 Q Have you ever been able to observe the Defendant in
- 5 possession of a case?
- 6 A I have. It actually was handed to him.
- 7 Q By whom?
- 8 A Someone behind him. A witness.
- 9 Q And what does the case look like?
- 10 A It looks like a laptop case or a bag, satchel.
- 11 Q And that was handed to the Defendant in court?
- 12 A Yes, ma'am. We made mention of it in court.
- 13 Q And is that the description of what the young
- 14 ladies described, or Ms. Rabia Nathani described
- 15 him pulling the gun from?
- 16 A From a laptop case. Exactly.
- 17 Q The person that you talked to on the phone that was
- 18 later arrested in this case, is he in the
- 19 courtroom?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Can you identify him for the jury?
- 22 A I can. He is sitting at the Defense table wearing
- 23 a white shirt, collared shirt.
- 24 Q Seated between his lawyers?
- 25 A That is correct.

1 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, may the record  
2 reflect he identified the Defendant.

3 THE COURT: So reflected, Solicitor.

4 MS. CAMPBELL: That's all I have, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Bank?

6 MR. BANK: Beg the Court's indulgence.

7 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

8 (Pause.)

9 MR. BANK: Thank you, Your Honor. May it  
10 please the Court?

11 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

12 MR. BANK: Your Honor, is it all right if I  
13 have my clerk come up? I brought this up to the  
14 Court about this calendar and I have talked about  
15 it with the Solicitors and they are fine with me  
16 using this calendar. Do you mind if he comes up  
17 and helps me put this calendar we have right up  
18 there?

19 MS. CAMPBELL: I can help him.

20 THE COURT: Are you volunteering, Ms.  
21 Campbell?

22 MS. CAMPBELL: I am volunteering.

23 (Pause.)

24 CROSS-EXAMINATION

25 BY MR. BANK:

1 Q Investigator Clarke, how are you doing today?

2 A Doing well, Counselor. How are you?

3 Q Doing well. Outside of speaking in passing, me and  
4 you have never spoken about this case, or anything,  
5 have we?

6 A I'm sorry?

7 Q Outside of just in passing, like outside the  
8 courthouse, me and you have never spoken about this  
9 case before, have we?

10 A That's correct.

11 Q Now, you were the lead investigator on the case as  
12 you stated; correct?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And being the lead investigator, you are informed  
15 of all relevant material in the case; right?

16 A Yes.

17 Q That is available, anyway?

18 A Correct.

19 Q You make decisions on what needs to be done in the  
20 case; is that correct?

21 A Yes.

22 Q In terms of following up on things, making sure  
23 things get researched, whatever it might be; is  
24 that correct?

25 A Correct.

1 Q Essentially in terms of what law enforcement does  
2 for the case, the lead investigator makes sure that  
3 everything that needs to be done in the  
4 investigation is done; right?

5 A The primary responsibility falls on the lead  
6 investigator, but he has other sources that help  
7 him as well.

8 Q Right. But you are in charge of getting those  
9 other sources and do what you think needs to be  
10 done; correct?

11 A That is a fair assumption, yes.

12 Q Now, what I want to do and why I have this  
13 calendar -- can you read that from where you are  
14 sitting?

15 A I can.

16 Q You can? Okay.

17 A I will warn you, I am hard of hearing on the  
18 right-hand side, I am legally deaf on the  
19 right-hand side. I'm getting hearing aids in  
20 March. So if I say repeat, I'm not messing with  
21 you.

22 Q Absolutely. Well, from what you see on this  
23 calendar, does this look like an accurate  
24 representation of June, the last week of June,  
25 2012, and then July of 2012. From what you know --

1 I know you probably can't remember if the days fall  
2 on Monday or Tuesday, but --

3 A I think it is a fair representation, yes, sir.

4 Q Okay. So this row right here on the top is the  
5 last week of June. And we got lucky because the  
6 1st starts on Sunday.

7 A Okay.

8 Q Now, this incident occurred on the 27th of June; is  
9 that correct? Correct?

10 A That is correct.

11 Q So it would be fair to label this day -- I'll just  
12 write "incident" on the 27th?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q And on the 28th the case is assigned to you;  
15 correct?

16 A Correct.

17 Q So that is the first day you get any information  
18 about it?

19 A Correct.

20 Q So we'll write "assigned on the 28th," is that a  
21 fair --

22 A Fair enough.

23 Q All right. Now, on the 28th when the case is  
24 assigned to you -- and I know that some of these  
25 things might be done later, and everything else,

1 but I want to go through what was done on the 28th  
2 when you got the case versus what was not done on  
3 the 28th, taking into account some of the things  
4 that aren't done we know will be done later, okay?

5 On the 28th you get the initial report; is  
6 that correct?

7 A That is correct.

8 Q You understand that CSI has already been done on  
9 the house; correct?

10 A Yes.

11 Q So you didn't have to call CSI out there to go do  
12 it, somebody before you had already called them in;  
13 correct?

14 A Correct.

15 Q You made contact with Mr. Nathani by phone; is that  
16 correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And you got the name Amp, A-M-P; right?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And then through probably a couple of sources, but  
21 mostly Captain McDonald, you confirmed the name and  
22 the phone number as belonging to Anthony  
23 Porterfield; correct?

24 A Correct.

25 Q And according to your investigation at that point

1 in your file, it was Rabia who ID'd Amp to Mr.  
2 Nathani, who told that to Bass, who you said was  
3 the first officer on the scene; correct?

4 A He would be the first investigator on the scene.

5 Q First investigator, excuse me.

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q And that's correct?

8 A That is correct.

9 Q Okay. Now, in terms of other things that happened  
10 on the 28th, you didn't go to the scene; correct?

11 A That is correct.

12 Q You didn't go talk to any of the neighbors  
13 regarding any of the businesses or houses that were  
14 around the house, did you?

15 A On the 28th? No, sir.

16 Q Did you look for any surveillance either -- at that  
17 point had you looked for the surveillance at the  
18 Nathani household?

19 A I had not been to the Nathani household.

20 Q Okay. I didn't know if somebody might have  
21 retrieved it and brought it to you. That didn't  
22 occur?

23 A No.

24 Q And did you attempt to locate any other businesses  
25 right there on Broad River that would have had any



1 surveillance?

2 A On the 28th? No.

3 Q Okay. You didn't get any written statements that  
4 day; is that correct?

5 A Correct.

6 Q You didn't talk to Sobia; is that correct?

7 A Correct.

8 Q And at that point you didn't attempt to get any car  
9 title on Anthony, even though you had a car  
10 description; is that correct?

11 A I did not attempt to get car title --

12 Q Any car title information?

13 A No, I did not -- I did not get car title  
14 information on that day, no, sir..

15 Q And, I'm sorry, because you had Anthony  
16 Porterfield's name, did you run that day Anthony's  
17 name through any kind of car title database that  
18 you might have had?

19 A I did not, no, sir.

20 Q And I made that question unclear. And at that  
21 point you have no arrests and no search warrants?

22 A That is correct.

23 Q Okay. Now, the next day that we have something  
24 is -- any involvement in this case is on the 30th;  
25 is that correct?

1 A Correct.

2 Q And essentially it is another phone call to Mr.  
3 Nathani; right?

4 A That is correct.

5 Q So on the 30th is it all right if I write  
6 "follow-up on the 30th"?

7 A Sure.

8 Q Now, it is in this conversation that you find out  
9 what the nature of Mr. Nathani's business is;  
10 correct.

11 A That is correct.

12 Q Could you explain to the jury what your  
13 understanding of Mr. Nathani's business was at that  
14 point?

15 A Mr. Nathani related that he is in the business of  
16 repairing, sales, some sales of laptops, and  
17 whatnot. Primarily it seemed like his business is  
18 a repair type business and that he, you know,  
19 dabbled in some electronic business, repair or  
20 sales or trade.

21 He explained that he had -- it was a  
22 home-based business on Broad River Road. That is  
23 where he both lived and worked and that was his  
24 primary work station. And that at Metro US 1 flea  
25 market he had a satellite location, if you will.

1 Q And did that strike you as a typical type of  
2 business?

3 A Typical in what way, sir?

4 Q Well, typical in the sense that, one, we have a  
5 business running out of a house whose only kind of  
6 extension outside of the residence is at a flea  
7 market. Does that strike you as a typical type of  
8 business that you deal with, or that you see in  
9 your day-to-day job?

10 A Put that way, atypical, sure. Okay.

11 Q Was it typical enough for you to try to look into  
12 it at all? Try to find out if there was any  
13 business licensing, or anything like that?

14 THE COURT: Any what?

15 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your Honor.

16 MR. BANK: Business licensing.

17 THE COURT: Any what?

18 MR. BANK: Business licensing. Whether they  
19 have a business license.

20 THE COURT: I sustain that objection. Move  
21 on. Plenty of home businesses.

22 BY MR. BANK:

23 Q Now, at that point you found out that  
24 Mr. Nathani -- and you have been saying it  
25 correctly, I have been saying it incorrectly --

1 Mr. Nathani had done business with Anthony before;  
2 is that correct?

3 A Correct. That is what Mr. Nathani actually told  
4 me.

5 Q And at this point you also realized that Anthony  
6 wasn't his only customer; correct?

7 A That would be a safe assumption, yes.

8 Q And at that point, according to your investigation,  
9 Mr. Nathani's big fear or suspicion in this case  
10 was that Anthony had called Mr. Nathani multiple  
11 times that day, almost like he was tracking Mr.  
12 Nathani to figure out where he was? Was that your  
13 understanding with your investigation?

14 A In speaking with Mr. Nathani, that is the  
15 inclination I picked up. And that is basically  
16 what he told me is that he alluded that he had  
17 spoken -- he felt that Anthony was tracking his  
18 movements. That would be a word he would use. Or  
19 trying to find out where he was.

20 Q With multiple phone calls?

21 A Correct.

22 Q Now, the next date that we have that something is  
23 done on the case we know of is July 2nd; is that  
24 correct?

25 A That is correct.

1 Q That is essentially the day the lineups were shown;  
2 correct?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q So I'll write "lineup on the 2nd," if that is all  
5 right?

6 A Sure.

7 Q So this is the first day that you actually go to  
8 the incident location; is that correct?

9 A That is correct.

10 Q And it is at this point that you show the lineups  
11 that you explained during direct examination;  
12 correct?

13 A On that day, yes, sir.

14 Q And at the time of creating lineups and presenting  
15 them to the girls, you had knowledge that the girls  
16 said that they had seen Anthony before; correct?

17 A Yes, they had seen him in the house before.

18 Q So what you essentially did was show them a lineup  
19 of six people, one of which you knew they had seen  
20 before, just in the normal course of business of  
21 dealing, and then five people who they very likely  
22 would not have known?

23 A I showed them a photo lineup of someone they  
24 identified as the subject that included -- that was  
25 Anthony Porterfield's face and -- his name and

1 image.

2 Q I understand. But that is also the exact same  
3 picture of someone that they indicated that they  
4 knew before the robbery; right?

5 A That's correct.

6 Q And you got one statement; is that correct?

7 A I had a statement from the older daughter, Rabia,  
8 yes.

9 Q Now, the next date that we have something happen is  
10 July 10th, which is when you get arrest warrants;  
11 right?

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q So that is going to be one, two, three, four, five,  
14 six, seven, eight days from the lineup, and one,  
15 two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine,  
16 ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen days since the  
17 incident is when you get the arrest warrants?

18 A Correct.

19 Q And I'll write "arrest warrants," if that is all  
20 right?

21 A Fair enough.

22 Q Now, the next date that we have noted is -- in your  
23 notes anyway -- is July 17th, and that is when you  
24 finally call Anthony on the cell phone number that  
25 you had; is that correct?

1 A Yes, following my investigative follow-up, yes,  
2 sir.

3 Q So on the 17th I'll write "call Anthony."

4 A Uh-huh.

5 Q Now, you've had Anthony's name and phone number  
6 since Day 1 when you were involved on the 28th;  
7 correct?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 Q And all of the other folks involved in the  
10 investigation before you even had it on the 27th;  
11 is that correct?

12 A That's what I was told, yes, sir.

13 Q So we're dealing with one, two, three almost, one  
14 day short of three weeks, before anybody calls the  
15 cell phone number that they know belongs to  
16 Anthony; is that correct?

17 A Before I call it, yes, sir.

18 Q Was it your understanding somebody else in the  
19 investigation. --

20 A No, I just know that I didn't call it until the  
21 17th.

22 Q And none of your other officers called, to your  
23 knowledge?

24 A Not that I'm aware of, no, sir.

25 Q Did you have any reason to believe that that number

1       wasn't accurate?

2       A     Accurate?

3       Q     Accurate?

4       A     No, sir.

5       Q     The next thing we have is July 18th when Anthony is  
6       arrested. And I'll write "arrested," if that is  
7       all right?

8       A     Certainly.

9       Q     Which is one, two, three weeks exactly to the day  
10      after the incident; correct?

11      A     Correct.

12      Q     Now, by the 18th -- I want to talk a couple of  
13      things about your investigation. I notice that on  
14      direct you said something about how sometimes  
15      things take a while because you are following up  
16      and doing investigative work, I take it, all of  
17      this time; right?

18      A     Yes, sir.

19      Q     Some of those things you noted I believe were  
20      statements and ID review; right?

21      A     Correct.

22      Q     And you got one statement in this case; right?

23      A     Correct.

24      Q     And you did that the same day that you did the ID  
25      review; right?



1 A Correct.

2 Q On the 2nd?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q Did that take all day?

5 A I don't know how long it took, but it took --  
6 definitely got it done that day.

7 Q And then you mention how you do records checks.  
8 That is typically through whatever variety of  
9 databases you might use to look through somebody,  
10 the typical type of databases you might look  
11 through, does it typically take an extraordinarily  
12 long time to run a name?

13 A It doesn't take an extraordinary long time.  
14 Sometimes we go to outside resources to get that  
15 done. We have analysts that work with us. We task  
16 them with certain things. Captain McDonald works  
17 the phones. He is quite versed in that. You saw  
18 that. He is working that angle. I have to review  
19 with a supervisor to make sure that I have the  
20 appropriate charges in mind of making those  
21 charges. Then there is the contacts that I have,  
22 which is contacts when I was a burglary  
23 investigator for four years, people that I know on  
24 the street, informants, fences that I know, and,  
25 more importantly, pawn brokers. And then on top of.

1           that, you are waiting for some of that to come in.

2           Keep in mind, I am also juggling a case load.

3           It is the summertime in Richland County. And we

4           are very busy during the summertime. And so I am

5           triaging other cases and working those cases as

6           well. I don't have just this case and I can't just

7           work on this case alone. I wish I could. That

8           would be great. But I can't.

9       Q     Oh, I understand. No, I wish -- I wish -- Anthony  
10           wishes you could work on the case a little bit more  
11           over the summer?

12           MS. CAMPBELL: Objection.

13           THE COURT: Is that a question?

14           MR. BANK: No, sir. Withdrawn.

15       BY MR. BANK:

16       Q     Were there ever any informants that came through on  
17           this case to tell you anything about it?

18       A     No. Not to me personally; no.

19       Q     And you said you had trouble finding where he was  
20           or where he lived or confirming where he was; is  
21           that right?

22       A     I wouldn't call it trouble, we just couldn't -- we  
23           couldn't log down where he was.

24       Q     Right. Well, on the date of the arrest, you give  
25           the information over the Fugitive Task Force;

1 right?

2 A I give the phone number to the Fugitive Task Force,  
3 and I had spoken to them.

4 Q You have the phone number and his name and that you  
5 had spoken to him; correct?

6 A That is correct.

7 Q And it took them how many hours to find him exactly  
8 physically where he was?

9 A I don't know exact, but they found him within that  
10 day.

11 Q Less than 12 hours?

12 A I think it is a fair assumption.

13 Q Now, in terms of some of this investigative work  
14 that you were doing during all this time, you  
15 obviously went and talked to Anthony's family and  
16 his work; right?

17 A I did not.

18 Q You knew where he worked, didn't you?

19 A I did not.

20 Q Did you ever find out where he worked?

21 A After the fact when the Fugitive Team located where  
22 he was.

23 Q So you never interviewed anybody to try to figure  
24 out what Anthony might have been doing that day way  
25 back on the 27th; is that correct?

1 A No.

2 Q Outside of talking to Anthony?

3 A Correct. I would like to talk to Anthony on that,  
4 certainly, if he had anything that could --

5 Q But you never went and talked to anybody else;  
6 correct?

7 A I wouldn't say I never went and talked to anybody  
8 else. I was conducting an investigation. I didn't  
9 talk -- you know, I don't quite understand the  
10 question.

11 Q You never went and talked to anybody else about  
12 anybody -- to anybody that would have had knowledge  
13 of where Anthony would have been that day other  
14 than at the Nathani household; is that correct?

15 A I would have talked to co-workers at the department  
16 and seen if somebody can log down where he is, that  
17 kind of thing.

18 Q And did you do that?

19 A I did.

20 Q You talked to his co-workers at the --

21 A No, I talked to -- I'm sorry, my co-workers. I'm  
22 sorry, Richland County co-workers.

23 Q But not his co-workers?

24 A No. I didn't know where he was employed at the  
25 time.

1 Q After you found out where he was employed, did you  
2 go talk to anybody?

3 A Not at his place of business, no, sir. Not where  
4 he worked.

5 Q Now, you spoke about how you couldn't get the  
6 search warrant or any search warrant because you  
7 couldn't nail down exactly where he was living;  
8 correct?

9 A Correct.

10 Q When he was arrested, did he have a driver's  
11 license on him?

12 A I was not there during the arrest. I don't know  
13 what articles he had on him at the time.

14 Q Did you ever think to ask what his driver's license  
15 said to see where his address might be or somewhere  
16 else to --

17 A Well, I had run his DMV already. I had done that.

18 Q And you had done a search warrant on that house?

19 A No, I did not.

20 Q And what is the importance of a search warrant in  
21 this type of case?

22 A In this particular situation, what would be  
23 important is obviously we were looking for a weapon  
24 that had been used in the crime, we're looking for  
25 any clothing description that was maybe mentioned

1 by a victim or witness, whatnot. And certainly if  
2 we could find any of the property that had been  
3 taken from the house that was still at that  
4 location.

5 Q And those were the three major things. They were  
6 all present in this case. A gun, a clothing  
7 description, which was in the 9-1-1 call, and then  
8 property that was missing; correct?

9 A Correct.

10 Q None of that was ever recovered; correct?

11 A No, sir, it wasn't. That is not uncommon in  
12 burglary. We get very little back.

13 Q Now, did you ever establish whether Anthony ever  
14 owned a champagne or golden sedan?

15 A Establish? No. He did not -- and his DMV file did  
16 not appear -- I guess in a way I did establish he  
17 did not appear to own a vehicle of that make or  
18 model.

19 Q What did show up on his DMV file?

20 A I don't have that in front of me.

21 Q Would it help you if -- I think I have a copy of it  
22 right here actually. Would it help if I show it to  
23 you real quick?

24 A Certainly. Yes, sir.

25 Q And what did the report show?

1 A It shows a Crown Victoria.

2 Q Did it appear that he owned it at the time of 2012?

3 A If I can review it again I could tell you.

4 Q Okay. Absolutely. I took it away from you too  
5 quick.

6 A Decal was expired in 2009 and the plate was expired  
7 in 2011. So the decal and the plate would both be  
8 expired at that point. There is no -- the current  
9 title was listed as his, but then it has to catch  
10 up with DMV.

11 Q Right.

12 A So you don't know whether a sale or it was  
13 abandoned or what happened to it.

14 Q Right. Now, I very briefly want to get your  
15 attention to some handwritten notes that you made  
16 in this case. Do you remember making any  
17 handwritten notes in this case?

18 A I do.

19 Q And when is the last time you reviewed those, sir?

20 A I'd like to look at them now, if I could.

21 Q Absolutely.

22 (Pause.)

23 BY MR. BANK:

24 Q When were those notes written, Investigator Clarke?

25 A I don't know exactly when they were written. It is

1 my policy, or the way I have always conducted when  
2 I get an incident report, there is a couple of  
3 things I do just so that I can explain and put it  
4 in context.

5 The first thing I do is I make a red check  
6 mark at the top. And if you went back and looked  
7 at every report I have ever looked at since 2006  
8 when I became an investigator, you are going to  
9 find this red mark. The red mark means that I have  
10 made entry into our computer. I won't waste your  
11 time with the acronym for it, but it says that this  
12 case has been assigned to me. I have acknowledged  
13 that. I have checked it off on the computer.

14 The second thing you will see on every report  
15 I have ever done since '06 is you will see a black  
16 check mark. That black check mark says I have made  
17 initial contact with the victim in this case. That  
18 sometimes means that the best I could do was a  
19 voicemail, but I at least reached out and left a  
20 message with very detailed call-back information.

21 Secondly, another thing I have done, and you  
22 can look at every report I have ever done since '06  
23 that I have done an investigation, particularly if  
24 I have made an arrest, I will staple a couple of  
25 these to the back of them -- it will be blank.



1 This is an investigative follow-up sheet or a  
2 supplemental form. I use it because it is lined  
3 and I make bad notes, and it is easier to use a  
4 lined copy. And then I make notes. I make those  
5 notes in sort of a chronological order. Sometimes  
6 I will make an asterisk next to something that is  
7 important. Sometimes I will put a date next to it.  
8 But usually, Counselor, to answer your question,  
9 what I am doing is kind of a running total of kind  
10 of what I'm working on or something I want to go  
11 back and review or look at later.

12 Q Right. Now, in this case there has been evidence  
13 that the girls in the case ID'd Anthony  
14 immediately; correct?

15 A Correct.

16 Q Now, do you notice a spot on there where you note  
17 how the girls identified Anthony? Do you see a  
18 characterization that you write next to it that  
19 says tentative? Tentative ID?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Can you see that?

22 A And I can explain that.

23 Q Well, first can you explain --

24 THE COURT: He can explain his answer.

25 MR. BANK: Oh, I thought --

1 THE COURT: If you ask him a question, he can  
2 explain his answer.

3 MR. BANK: My apologies.

4 BY MR. BANK:

5 Q Go ahead, Investigator Clarke.

6 A That may be a bad usage of that English word  
7 "tentative" in its present tense of the word. What  
8 I was saying was, I have been told they have  
9 tentatively identified him as Amp. That isn't that  
10 they were hesitant.

11 Q The word "tentative" is on the report, Investigator  
12 Clarke?

13 A Oh, is the word "tentative" on the report?

14 Q Yes, sir.

15 A It is in my investigative follow-up -- in my notes.

16 Q Can I have the report back?

17 Now, something you mentioned on direct was how  
18 there has been no other person arrested in this  
19 case; right? Is that correct?

20 A I was asked that, yes.

21 Q And our answer was nobody else has been arrested;  
22 correct?

23 A That is correct.

24 Q And you said something along the lines that the  
25 victims were unable to see the face of the other

1 person; correct?

2 A They were -- the victims told me that the person  
3 was trying to hide their identity by pulling a  
4 shirt over their face in varying ways. They did  
5 not know who the person was.

6 Q Now, you have heard the 9-1-1 tape just like  
7 everybody else has; right?

8 A I have.

9 Q And in that 9-1-1 tape, can you hear her clearly  
10 say that both of the people that came to the house  
11 were regular customers?

12 A I do remember hearing something about they were  
13 customers. I don't know if I heard regular, but I  
14 did hear the phrase "customers."

15 Q And it being both of them, speaking about both of  
16 the people that were in the house; correct?

17 A I believe that is correct.

18 Q Now, your interaction with Anthony at the  
19 hospital -- you went to the hospital after he  
20 was -- had the encounter with the Fugitive Task  
21 Force; correct?

22 A Correct.

23 Q Now, according to your notes, he was told about a  
24 robbery and he denies any involvement; right?

25 A Correct.

1 Q And you are saying for the first time today, or at  
2 least presenting for the first time in front of any  
3 of us, that you are sure that you said nothing  
4 about the time of the incident?

5 A I wouldn't have said anything about the time of the  
6 incident.

7 Q You wouldn't have said -- how can a person possibly  
8 deny being involved if they don't know what you are  
9 talking about? And by that I mean, don't you have  
10 to somewhat explain what they are being accused of  
11 for them to deny it?

12 A I think that you can make that assumption, but I  
13 think also the fact that he also at that point had  
14 the warrants read to him, I certainly identified  
15 myself and told him what I was coming to talk to  
16 him about, but what specific details I would have  
17 given him in a hospital room with an uncontrolled  
18 environment, I wouldn't have been giving very  
19 detailed information at all.

20 Q So at this point he knows the substance of what he  
21 is charged with; right?

22 A Correct.

23 Q He is read the warrants that are now in evidence;  
24 correct?

25 A I don't know if he has read them, but he has had

1           them read to him.

2       Q     Right.

3       A     And they have been served on him. Right.

4       Q     He had access to them from Day 1; correct?

5       A     Sorry?

6       Q     He had access to those warrants from Day 1 in terms  
7           of when he was arrested on the 18th, when you went  
8           to go talk to him at the hospital; right?

9       A     At that point he was aware of what his charges were  
10          and the warrants had been read to him, yes.

11      Q     And if I understand you correctly, sir, with all  
12          the information that was in the warrants and it  
13          being a hospital environment, you thought it was  
14          too uncontrolled to tell him the time that this  
15          occurred?

16      A     What is -- I don't --

17      Q     You said that it was too --

18            THE COURT: Let him answer the question you  
19          asked.

20      Q     Go ahead.

21      A     I was just explaining, the -- kind of the -- the  
22          triage situation in an ER, it is certainly not a  
23          good situation to take a good detailed statement.  
24          Certainly if he had made any kind of -- I would  
25          have written something down at that point if I was

1           talking to him. But I didn't -- I'm not sure I  
2           understand your question.

3       Q    My question is that in your notes, in your report,  
4           you say nothing about how you left out specifically  
5           there being -- the crime happening at 2:00 o'clock;  
6           right? That is nowhere in your notes that you left  
7           that fact out?

8       A    Are you talking about my handwritten notes or my  
9           investigative follow-up?

10      Q    Any file notes? You never wrote down, I  
11           specifically left out when I talked to Anthony that  
12           this happened at 2:00 o'clock?

13      A    No, I did not specifically write that down, no.

14      Q    And two and a half years later you remember very  
15           specifically that, I told him about the crime and  
16           gave him the warrants, but I certainly didn't tell  
17           him about the time?

18      A    I didn't say that at all. I never gave him the  
19           warrants. The warrants were served on him by the  
20           Fugitive Team. He was already under arrest and in  
21           custody. All I wanted to do is talk to him to see  
22           if he wanted to talk about this incident. At that  
23           point I Mirandized him.

24      Q    I understand, sir. But at that point he has  
25           already seen or been read the warrants; correct?

1 A As far as I understand he had been -- they had been  
2 served on him and he was aware of the charges and  
3 the warrants, yes, sir.

4 Q And you thought it strategic, or whatever word you  
5 might use, and you can use whatever word you want,  
6 to not mention that it happened at 2:00 o'clock?

7 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your Honor. Asked  
8 and answered.

9 THE COURT: I am going to allow this officer  
10 to answer it.

11 A Question one more time, Counselor?

12 Q Can you characterize what your thought process was  
13 about not telling him now that you are testifying  
14 today that you wouldn't have told him the time?

15 A I would -- the easiest answer to that is that I  
16 would have not gotten into that specificity at that  
17 location, because I don't do that anyway, so I  
18 wouldn't have done that.

19 Keep in mind, this is a situation where I'm in  
20 a triage ER room. He is not happy, okay? He has  
21 been arrested. He has been bitten by a dog. He is  
22 hot and sweaty. You know, there is people coming  
23 in and out. There is a lot of noise, ambient  
24 noise, and things like that. It is not a conducive  
25 place to do a good thorough interview. So at that

1 point I know that anything he says, any utterance  
2 he says after he has been placed in custody and now  
3 been charged, he's been -- well, been served the  
4 warrants, that anything -- if I ever wanted to use  
5 it -- and, Counselor, you know this -- if I want to  
6 use it, I have to make sure he was aware of his  
7 rights. And if he chose to speak further, he  
8 needed to waive his rights. And so that was my  
9 first primary focus. He made it real clear he was  
10 not happy and really didn't want to talk to us at  
11 all, and we left it at that.

12 MR. BANK: Beg the Court's indulgence?

13 THE COURT: Yes, sir. Certainly.

14 (Pause.)

15 MR. BANK: No further questions right now,  
16 Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: Redirect, Solicitor?

18 MS. CAMPBELL: Just a couple of questions.

19 THE COURT: All right.

20 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

21 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

22 Q He asked you about your notes and that you said  
23 that the victims made a tentative ID. Is that  
24 verbiage you use?

25 A Verbiage I use.



1 Q And was that prior to showing the photo lineup?

2 A Absolutely.

3 Q And that is just verbiage you use in your notes.

4 And that was prior to the photo lineup?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q When they were shown the photo lineups, was there

7 any hesitance?

8 A No hesitation, no.

9 Q And you showed the photo lineups for what purpose?

10 A To confirm that they knew -- they could point out

11 the person that came in the house.

12 Q Did they ever hesitate?

13 A No, they did not.

14 Q Have they ever?

15 A No, ma'am, they have not.

16 Q Thank you.

17 THE COURT: Recross, Mr. Bank?

18 MR. BANK: Beg the Court's indulgence.

19 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

20 (Pause.)

21 MR. BANK: No further questions, Your Honor.

22 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Bank.

23 Thank you, Sergeant. You may step down.

24 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.

25 (Witness steps down.)

1 THE COURT: Perhaps now would be a good time  
2 to take our evening recess, Mr. Foreman, and ladies  
3 and gentlemen of the jury panel.

4 I remind you during this recess do not discuss  
5 this case with anyone, your fellow jurors, family,  
6 friends, or anyone else. Do not watch, read,  
7 listen to any news accounts of the case. Do not do  
8 any independent investigation or any investigation  
9 on the internet. Remember to keep an open mind.  
10 Do not begin your deliberations until you have  
11 heard all the evidence, all the testimony, closing  
12 arguments by the attorneys, instruction on the law  
13 by the Court, and then directed by the Court to  
14 begin your deliberations with your fellow jurors in  
15 your jury room.

16 The Circuit Court and other courts of South  
17 Carolina have been directed by the Chief Justice of  
18 the Supreme Court that we are, due to potential  
19 inclement weather, to follow the directions of the  
20 county in which we are presiding.

21 I think what that means, in other words, if  
22 there is any notification that for some reason  
23 Richland County may be on a delay, or what have  
24 you, that would be the schedule we would follow.

25 I am going to direct you to be here by 9:30 in

1 the morning unless it is directed otherwise by  
2 those with emergency management or the county  
3 government, unless they direct otherwise the county  
4 office is on a delay. There are websites you can  
5 go to, both South Carolina Emergency Management  
6 website and/or the county website.

7 I wish I was a weatherman sometimes, because  
8 you only have to get it right half the time, 50/50,  
9 you know what I'm saying? I can probably do that.  
10 But be that as it may, if there is some  
11 notification that there is a delay, please follow  
12 that notification. I direct you to be back at 9:30  
13 in the morning unless there is some other  
14 notification.

15 Any questions?

16 Thank y'all very much for your focus and  
17 attention today, your patience you have shown the  
18 Court, and the manner in which you have observed  
19 and paid attention to all the parties in this case.

20 You are now excused until 9:30 in the morning  
21 unless otherwise directed. And I hope y'all have a  
22 pleasant evening.

23 Thank you. Thank you very much.

24 (WHEREUPON, the jury retires to the jury  
25 room at 6:08 p.m.)

1 THE COURT: Anything from the State before we  
2 take our recess?

3 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

4 THE COURT: Defense?

5 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, I would note a  
6 scheduling issue, obviously. We have a witness  
7 that is flying in from Florida and, as you know,  
8 with the inclement weather, his flight is coming  
9 from Florida and in a very sensical fashion is  
10 going to Charlotte and then coming to Columbia. I  
11 don't know if that will cause an issue, but just to  
12 put the Court on alert. But I'm not sure how that  
13 will affect us. We are planning on picking him up  
14 from the airport at 10:00 o'clock tonight, as long  
15 as everything is fine.

16 THE COURT: All right. Certainly. Well, we  
17 will deal with scheduling as it comes.

18 Do you have any more witnesses, Solicitor, or  
19 you just want to think about it overnight?

20 MS. CAMPBELL: We wanted to think about it.  
21 If we do, it will be very, very short.

22 THE COURT: All right. So odds are, even if  
23 you have other witnesses, you would be to the point  
24 of resting your case --

25 MS. CAMPBELL: Very quickly.

1 THE COURT: -- at a reasonable time in the  
2 morning, I assume?

3 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir. And we may not have  
4 any. There is a good possibility of that.

5 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
6 very much.

7 Anything further, Ms. Walker?

8 MS. A. WALKER: Nothing further, Your Honor.

9 THE COURT: Ma'am?

10 MS. A. WALKER: Nothing further, Your Honor.  
11 I apologize.

12 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much.  
13 I hope y'all have a pleasant evening. I hope to  
14 see you at 9:30 in the morning.

15 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings concluded  
16 at 6:09 p.m.)

17 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings resumed at  
18 9:31 a.m.)

19 **FEBRUARY 26, 2015**

20 THE COURT: Anything from the State?

21 MS. CAMPBELL: Ms. Walker gave me a copy of  
22 her expert's CV. A lot of what she does her  
23 studies in -- and I was going to hand up her CV to  
24 the Court so you just could review it and we can  
25 argue this later -- is how jurors are affected by,

1 say, lineups, IDs, DNA, things of that nature.

2 We wanted the Court to review it because I  
3 think some of that -- a lot of what she does is  
4 inappropriate to go in front of a jury as far as  
5 how jurors should interpret things.

6 So I just wanted to hand that up at this point  
7 for you to review so that when we get to it later  
8 for a ruling on exactly what she can testify to.

9 THE COURT: Any objection to her handing it up  
10 at this time, Ms. Walker?

11 MS. A. WALKER: No, Your Honor.

12 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

13 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, sir.

14 THE COURT: All right. Anything else,  
15 Solicitor?

16 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir, Your Honor. We should  
17 rest.

18 THE COURT: All right. So the State is not  
19 calling any other witnesses or presenting any other  
20 evidence in the State's case?

21 MS. CAMPBELL: No, Your Honor. Case in chief.

22 THE COURT: All right. Anything from the  
23 Defense, Ms. Walker?

24 MS. A. WALKER: We do have a couple of issues.

25 THE COURT: All right.

1 MS. A. WALKER: In traditional trial fashion.  
2 Your Honor, this trial was scheduled for about two  
3 weeks ago, I believe February 9th. We were granted  
4 a continuance because there was a crucial alibi  
5 witness that was located at the last minute --  
6 pardon me -- in Tampa, Florida. He agreed to fly  
7 up here so we did not have to go through the  
8 out-of-state subpoena process.

9 Unfortunately, due to the inclement weather  
10 last night, his flight was canceled, so we were  
11 unable to get him up here.

12 We are currently working on trying to get a  
13 replacement flight. On the news this morning I  
14 heard that Charlotte was expecting more snow this  
15 morning -- or tonight. So I'm not sure where we  
16 are going to be with that process. I know that he  
17 won't be here today. I don't know that he will get  
18 here tomorrow. But he is a vital witness to our  
19 defense.

20 I'm not sure what Your Honor's position is on  
21 that, but we're kind of stuck between a rock and a  
22 hard place in this position with that witness.

23 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

24 Ms. Campbell?

25 MS. CAMPBELL: She is not saying that he is

1           uncooperative, it is just a problem with  
2           scheduling?

3           MS. A. WALKER:   No, he is not uncooperative at  
4           all, Your Honor. It is just a matter of getting  
5           him here.

6           MS. CAMPBELL:   I do know that they do have  
7           investigators in their office that they could -- if  
8           the flight option is not working out for them,  
9           perhaps they could send somebody down to pick him  
10          up.

11          THE COURT:   Well, I'll leave that to y'all.  
12          I'm not going to -- well, I haven't been asked to  
13          continue the case, so when the witness gets here  
14          we'll be here -- that is all I can say -- whether  
15          it is today, Friday, Saturday, Sunday, Monday,  
16          Tuesday, whenever. I mean, whenever you can get  
17          him here.

18          MS. A. WALKER:   Certainly, Your Honor.

19          THE COURT:   I know you don't have control --

20          MS. A. WALKER:   Right. It is just kind of an  
21          act of God.

22          THE COURT:   -- over the flights.

23          MS. A. WALKER:   I believe we should be able to  
24          secure a flight today. I just -- it is kind of up  
25          in the air at this point.



1 THE COURT: And I assume some -- up in the  
2 air -- that is a great pun too -- trying to secure  
3 a flight.

4 MS. A. WALKER: Sorry.

5 THE COURT: I'm assuming somebody is working  
6 very diligently on trying to get the witness here?

7 MS. A. WALKER: Yes, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: Well, just keep me posted. We  
9 will just have to see how it goes.

10 MS. CAMPBELL: Beg the Court's indulgence.

11 (Pause.)

12 MS. A. WALKER: Second of all, Your Honor, we  
13 do have another alibi witness who has been less  
14 than happy to be subpoenaed. We did speak with him  
15 last night. He indicated -- yesterday. He  
16 indicated he would call us back. And we indicated  
17 we would need him this morning. He indicated he  
18 would call us back. We have not heard from him,  
19 nor have we seen him. But he was subpoenaed. We  
20 have spoken with him numerous times over the past  
21 couple of weeks. As I said before, he was less  
22 than enthused, for lack of a better term. But we  
23 have been unable to secure his appearance here  
24 today.

25 MR. BANK: Your Honor?

1 THE COURT: Yes, sir?

2 MR. BANK: I don't mean to -- I have actually  
3 been the one who has been in contact with him most  
4 recently.

5 THE COURT: With the individual subpoenaed  
6 that is local?

7 MR. BANK: Yes, sir. When we first got in  
8 contact with him a couple of weeks ago for the  
9 first trial before it got continued, we weren't  
10 able to contact him, but we were able to subpoena  
11 him. He really didn't like being subpoenaed  
12 without knowing what was going on, obviously.

13 THE COURT: And he is really not going to like  
14 being arrested on the bench warrant, whether he  
15 knows what is going on or not.

16 MR. BANK: Well, sir, after we spoke with him  
17 a few times and over the course of the last week or  
18 two, once he has understood that nobody is accusing  
19 him of doing anything wrong, or anything like that,  
20 he has really gotten back in touch with me every  
21 time that I called him. Even if he has not picked  
22 up, he calls right back usually within the hour.

23 We spoke this weekend. He actually called and  
24 said, Do I need to be there Monday? And I said,  
25 Well, no, as long as you keep in touch with us, we

1 will probably need you Wednesday or Thursday. Just  
2 let's talk every night and stay in touch. And we  
3 have done that, we talked every night. When we  
4 spoke yesterday afternoon, I told him it was very  
5 likely we would need him either Thursday morning or  
6 Thursday afternoon and asked which would be more  
7 convenient.

8 He said, Well, let me check and I'll get right  
9 back to you, which wasn't unusual because he  
10 does -- he did get back to us. We called him again  
11 last night and called him twice this morning. I  
12 was kind of hoping he would just be here because he  
13 showed up for court two weeks ago. But we haven't  
14 been able to get in touch with him as of last night  
15 or this morning. I think it might be something  
16 that maybe by lunch if we aren't able to find him,  
17 maybe we will need somebody to go out and find him.

18 MS. CAMPBELL: I think -- are they asking for  
19 a bench warrant? I think that might be the prudent  
20 thing to do at this point.

21 THE COURT: Well, that was going to be my next  
22 question, What are you asking me to do?

23 MR. BANK: Well, I think first just make sure  
24 it is in front of the Court's attention right now.  
25 I think that if -- I think we have enough

1 witnesses, enough issues with directed verdict and  
2 then potentially any issues regarding the Defendant  
3 testifying that maybe we can wait until lunch to  
4 see if we can find him and then send out a bench  
5 warrant. But if the Court is inclined to send one  
6 now, we wouldn't be opposed to it.

7 THE COURT: I'm inclined to issue one now if  
8 you show me the documentation where he has been  
9 subpoenaed.

10 (Complies.)

11 MR. BANK: He was served with this subpoena in  
12 person over the weekend with our law clerk. They  
13 actually contacted him and they met at a gas  
14 station so he could be personally served.

15 THE COURT: And the most recent contact you  
16 had with him, you indicated for him to be here  
17 today?

18 MR. BANK: Yes. When I spoke to him yesterday  
19 afternoon I said, We need you tomorrow, it will  
20 either be the morning or the afternoon, just let us  
21 know which is more convenient. And then we haven't  
22 been able to make contact with him since.

23 THE COURT: Typically what I will do, and I  
24 will do, is issue a bench warrant for his arrest.  
25 And then the next thing I typically do is to have

1 an investigator initially with the Solicitor's  
2 Office attempt to contact him and have him come in  
3 and tell him that there is a bench warrant. And if  
4 that does not work, turn it over to the Sheriff's  
5 Office. Do you object to that, or either have him  
6 go directly to the Sheriff's Office?

7 MR. BANK: Would it be all right -- if we  
8 sent -- if I was able to talk with one of our  
9 investigators and see if we can get him to go out  
10 there rather than the Solicitor's Office  
11 investigators?

12 THE COURT: Are they certified law enforcement  
13 officers?

14 MR. BANK: No, sir.

15 THE COURT: I don't know that they have the  
16 authority to execute a bench warrant. I don't mind  
17 avoiding the -- I'm not -- when I was sitting out  
18 there, most judges would say, Solicitor, why don't  
19 you have their witness here? And, you know, I'd  
20 say, I don't know, Judge, but I will get them here.  
21 It is not your fault he is not here. It is not  
22 their fault. I don't mind going straight to the  
23 Sheriff's Office. But I don't know what else to  
24 do. But I want an officer to call him up, talk to  
25 him, if that gets him in here. If not, then go to

1 the next level. And if that doesn't work, go to  
2 the next level.

3 MR. BANK: Yes, sir. Well, I think that we  
4 are all right doing it the way that you usually do  
5 it. So we'll go along with that process.

6 THE COURT: You don't have any objection to me  
7 ordering one of the investigators with the  
8 Solicitor's Office attempt to locate him?

9 MR. BANK: Not at this point. No objection,  
10 no, sir.

11 THE COURT: All right. Madam Clerk, would you  
12 prepare me a bench warrant for this gentleman?

13 MS. CAMPBELL: Do you want us to prepare it?

14 THE COURT: Ma'am?

15 MS. CAMPBELL: I think that they would request  
16 that we prepare the bench warrant.

17 THE COURT: Oh. Whoever prepares bench  
18 warrants in Richland County can do it.

19 MS. CAMPBELL: Can I get somebody and I'll  
20 prepare it. Your Honor, if they could just turn  
21 over any and all contact information they do have  
22 so I can give it to the investigator. And if  
23 you'll give me just a minute or two, I'll run  
24 upstairs and get this process going.

25 THE COURT: Thank you.

1 (Pause.)

2 MS. CAMPBELL: We are preparing the bench  
3 warrant as we speak. I turned over the information  
4 she gave me, the contact information, to Cambo  
5 Streater in our office. He is attempting to  
6 contact him by phone first, and then as the bench  
7 warrant is served on him, bring him down here as  
8 soon as the deputies find him, and then will go  
9 after him.

10 THE COURT: All right. Thank you,  
11 Ms. Campbell.

12 All right. My understanding is the State is  
13 going to rest formally. Do y'all object if I hear  
14 the motions now rather than bring the jury out and  
15 have them rest in front of the jury?

16 MS. A. WALKER: No, not at all, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: All right. I'll be glad to hear  
18 any motions you may have, Ms. Walker, or Mr. Bank.

19 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor. May it  
20 please the Court? Your Honor, at this stage in the  
21 proceeding we would move for a directed verdict.  
22 Taking the evidence in the light most favorable to  
23 the State, as we must at this stage in the  
24 proceedings, we would ask that Your Honor grant a  
25 directed verdict.

Here in this case, Your Honor, this is a place located at [REDACTED]. It was a [REDACTED] business that was being operated out of the home.



1 I would refer specifically to State's Exhibit 4 and  
2 3.

3 As Your Honor can see, first and foremost,  
4 right here in front of the house --

5 THE COURT: Excuse me one moment, please.

6 MS. A. WALKER: Oh, certainly, Your Honor.

7 (Pause.)

8 THE COURT: Going back to Hill, State v. Hill.

9 MS. A. WALKER: Yes, Your Honor. Your Honor,  
10 what I'm focusing on here is the definition of a  
11 dwelling house. Here we have -- I apologize. Are  
12 you ready, Your Honor?

13 THE COURT: Go right ahead.

14 MS. A. WALKER: Here I'm focusing on the  
15 definition of a dwelling house. What we have here  
16 is a home that, as you can see from State's Exhibit  
17 3, they have a home. There is clearly a business  
18 sign on the front of the building indicated that it  
19 is called Comp Mart, has a phone, and what the  
20 business is.

21 Your Honor, on State's Exhibit 4 we have the  
22 side entrance of the home, which I believe  
23 Investigator Schroder indicated this was a side  
24 entrance that goes to the business entry of the  
25 home.

1           And also you see here a sign that indicates  
2 additional parking in the rear, and it says, For  
3 customers.

4           Your Honor, there are photographs here that  
5 you can see of the business. This is State's  
6 Exhibit No. 8 of the room that indicates the  
7 business where you can enter from the side door.

8           And then, Your Honor, there are various  
9 pictures from the business that enter into the rest  
10 of the home.

11           And that has no indication of "Do not enter,  
12 this is the home, this is no longer the business,"  
13 anything of that nature.

14           Your Honor, I think for purposes of dwelling  
15 house and for purposes of burglary first degree  
16 that the State has failed to prove the elements of  
17 burglary first degree in order for the jury to take  
18 the facts to the jury and render a verdict beyond a  
19 reasonable doubt for the Defendant, specifically  
20 taking into light the case of State v. Hill.

21           And, Your Honor, I would just emphasize that  
22 according to the pictures it seems that it is a  
23 open business, that it doesn't have any indication  
24 of hours that it is open to the public, that it  
25 indicates that there is a parking for the public in

1 the rear and that there is a side entrance for the  
2 customers.

3 And we just ask Your Honor to consider that as  
4 far as directed verdict. I would have additional  
5 motions after that.

6 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
7 very much, Ms. Walker.

8 Solicitor?

9 MS. CAMPBELL: May it please the Court, Your  
10 Honor? I do not think that Hill is on point here.  
11 In that case there is a separate office within a  
12 building. Here, Your Honor, the testimony has been  
13 that this was a home first and he ran his business  
14 out of it.

15 In the entry, in the area, at the very least  
16 the testimony has been that the Defendant was  
17 outside, he pulled a gun, he forced his way into  
18 the door, into the home, into the area where the  
19 business was run out of. Then at gunpoint he also  
20 forced the two girls into the hallway area. That  
21 he then, while two girls were under the kidnapping,  
22 they were -- the people went into the bedroom area  
23 where I think it is not in controversy they went  
24 into those areas where clearly everyone slept.

25 And the testimony in this case is, first and

1       foremost, this is their home. He did run a  
2       business out of it, but that does not negate the  
3       fact that it was a dwelling where they reside,  
4       where they come to every night, where they slept,  
5       and which they considered their home. That has  
6       been the testimony, Your Honor.

7               I believe that Hill is distinguishable as to  
8       that issue. And we would ask that you deny their  
9       directed verdict motion.

10              THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

11              Anything in reply, Ms. Walker?

12              MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, I would just  
13       direct your attention to the appearance of the  
14       building on the outside. It appears to be a  
15       business rather --

16              THE COURT: Would you hand me those  
17       photographs, please?

18              MS. A. WALKER: I would, Your Honor. I  
19       apologize. And, again, for the record, that is  
20       State's Exhibit 3 and 4, I believe.

21              (Complies.)

22              THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much.

23              All right. Well, applying the standard both  
24       under -- that I apply at this stage of the  
25       proceedings -- under State v. Palmer and State v.

1 Buckner, and that line of cases, and in reviewing  
2 first the burglary statute, 16-11-310, the  
3 definition of a dwelling, dwelling means-- the  
4 definition is found in 16-11-10-- it also means:

5 The living quarters of a building which  
6 is used or normally used for sleeping,  
7 living, or lodging by the person.

8 When you go to 16-11-10, the definition of  
9 dwelling house defined in cases of burglary, arson,  
10 and other criminal offenses, it says:

11 With respect to the crime of burglary,  
12 in any dwelling house, any house,  
13 outhouse, apartment, building, erection,  
14 shed, or box in which there sleeps a  
15 proprietor, tenant, watchman, clerk,  
16 laborer, or a person who lodges there  
17 with a view to the protection of the  
18 property shall be deemed a dwelling  
19 house. And in such a dwelling house or  
20 of any other dwelling house, all houses,  
21 outhouses, buildings, sheds, and  
22 erections which are within 200 yards of  
23 it and are appurtenant to it or to the  
24 same establishments of which it is an  
25 appurtenance shall be deemed parcels.

1           There is -- I have reviewed all the evidence  
2 during the course of the trial, but specifically  
3 what has been handed up by the Defense, State's  
4 Exhibit 3 and 4. I think the fact that there is a  
5 home business within the house does not change the  
6 nature of its being a dwelling house.

7           Further, there is testimony that people that  
8 resided there was mother, father, two sisters, and  
9 children of mom and dad, and a brother, child of  
10 mom and dad.

11           It is further testimony that items, a  
12 television, I believe, and perhaps an iPad, was  
13 removed from the bedroom of the children.

14           So the fact that there is a home business  
15 within the house does not make it not a dwelling  
16 house.

17           So for purposes of the burglary statute, I  
18 would -- and based on the evidence and testimony,  
19 both the eyewitness testimony and the substantial  
20 circumstantial evidence, including the evidence of  
21 flight, I would respectfully deny the motions, both  
22 as to burglary first, armed robbery. There is  
23 testimony a weapon was used. Testimony that  
24 Mr. Porterfield at some points in time had the  
25 weapon, initially had the weapon, removed it from

1 the computer bag. And both the kidnappings and the  
2 manner in which the two female victims were present  
3 and directed to get down on the floor. And that of  
4 course would be under State v. Benjamin Hall.

5 So I respectfully deny the motions for  
6 directed verdict.

7 Anything -- any other motions, Ms. Walker?

8 MS. A. WALKER: Yes, Your Honor. We would  
9 just renew any other motions previously denied or  
10 overruled by Your Honor, specifically the motions  
11 regarding jail phone calls, the motion to exclude  
12 the statement of the Defendant with Investigator  
13 Clarke over the phone, our motion yesterday  
14 regarding information that wasn't turned over that  
15 was testified by Investigator Clarke regarding the  
16 search warrant issue and returning to the location  
17 where Mr. Porterfield was located later when he was  
18 arrested that wasn't turned over by the State  
19 previously. I would renew those motions  
20 specifically, as well as any other motions that  
21 were previously denied or any objections that were  
22 previously overruled.

23 Your Honor, additionally, I would ask for  
24 something, the failure on my part to  
25 contemporaneously object. I believe that

1 Investigator Clarke testified that he was able to  
2 connect a gold-colored car to Ms. Nazirah Gale.  
3 That information was also not turned over to us.  
4 As Hill v. State requires, whether documented or  
5 not documented, if that is information that the  
6 Prosecution had and did not turn over to us, I  
7 believe that that should have been provided to us.  
8 And that is our failure to contemporaneously  
9 object, but I would put that on the record at this  
10 point.

11 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor?

12 MS. M. WALKER: Your Honor, they turned that  
13 information over to us about the gold in color  
14 Impala. They -- when we were initially set to go  
15 to trial, they were ordered to turn over statements  
16 from their witnesses to us, and that information is  
17 in information that they provided to us and we  
18 shared with the investigator in the case. So for  
19 them to say that they were unaware of it is -- I  
20 mean, I don't know what to call it. They literally  
21 handed us the documents with that information in  
22 it.

23 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, there is a  
24 statement in this case, one of the witnesses said  
25 that he believed that Ms. Gale had a brown Impala.



1 That is the only information that was turned over  
2 to the State.

3 For them to say that the investigator verified  
4 that Ms. Gale owned a gold-colored Impala is  
5 something I would characterize as something  
6 different.

7 But that being said, we didn't  
8 contemporaneously object, but I am putting it on  
9 the record now.

10 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you,  
11 Ms. Walker.

12 I would reaffirm all my previous trial  
13 rulings.

14 Further, as you have pointed out, there was no  
15 contemporaneous objection. It came in unobjected  
16 to. Even if it had been objected to, I would  
17 have -- I believe it is admissible as  
18 circumstantial evidence and it goes to the weight  
19 and not the admissibility of the testimony. And I  
20 would find that it was not a Brady violation in  
21 that regard.

22 I do not see how if you link an individual to  
23 the Defendant and that individual is linked to a  
24 gold or champagne four-door vehicle, that the  
25 description matches the description generally given

1 by the young ladies that were victims of the  
2 burglary, armed robbery, and kidnapping, how that  
3 could be exculpatory or Brady material.

4 All right. Any other motions, Ms. Walker?

5 MS. A. WALKER: Nothing at this time, Your  
6 Honor.

7 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much.

8 Does the State intend -- excuse me, does the  
9 Defense intend to present evidence or testimony?

10 MS. A. WALKER: We do, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: And you are prepared to go  
12 forward?

13 MS. A. WALKER: Yes. We do -- we are prepared  
14 to go forward with I believe two witnesses, I  
15 believe we have.

16 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
17 very much.

18 Anything before we bring in our jury?

19 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, before we bring  
20 the jury, if we could take up the issue regarding  
21 Mr. Porterfield's testimony and his prior record if  
22 you would like to take that up at this time while  
23 the jury is out? Or we could do that before lunch  
24 or however you see fit.

25 THE COURT: All right. Yes, come around,

1 please, Mr. Porterfield, to the microphone.

2 (Complies.)

3 THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, would you  
4 place Mr. Porterfield under oath for me, please?

5 (The Defendant approaches.)

6 THE CLERK: Raise your right hand.

7 (The Defendant complies.)

8 THE CLERK: Do you solemnly swear or affirm to  
9 tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but  
10 the truth, so help you God?

11 THE DEFENDANT: I do.

12 THE COURT: Mr. Porterfield, I need to go over  
13 some things with you. I have to do this with  
14 everyone who is on trial. I need your responses to  
15 be under oath, and that is why I had the clerk  
16 place you under oath.

17 How old are you, Mr. Porterfield?

18 THE DEFENDANT: I'm 28 years old.

19 THE COURT: How much education do you have?

20 THE DEFENDANT: I have a GED. I made it past  
21 ninth grade, and some college education.

22 THE COURT: We have reached the stage of the  
23 trial where the State has rested. And your side,  
24 the Defense, now has the opportunity to present  
25 evidence for the jury to consider. In fact,

1 through cross-examination, your side has already  
2 presented certain physical items of evidence for  
3 the jury to consider.

4 Do you understand where we are at in the trial  
5 of your case?

6 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

7 THE COURT: In that regard, you, through your  
8 attorneys, may call witnesses to testify on your  
9 behalf and, if you choose to, you may testify  
10 yourself. You may do so. Do you understand?

11 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

12 THE COURT: No one can force you to testify,  
13 Mr. Porterfield. You have the absolute right to  
14 remain silent. And if you choose not to testify, I  
15 will tell this jury that they cannot hold your  
16 silence against you in any way. I will tell them  
17 that they are not to even discuss that in the jury  
18 room. Do you understand?

19 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

20 THE COURT: Since your side has already  
21 offered evidence in the case, the Solicitor will  
22 get to make -- the Prosecutor will get to make the  
23 last argument to the jury. Do you understand that?

24 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

25 THE COURT: Solicitor, Ms. Walker, does the

1 Defendant have any prior criminal history that  
2 would subject him to impeachment under Rule 609?

3 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, the only one that  
4 would be possible to subject to impeachment is a  
5 2004 conviction for attempted burglary in the  
6 second degree. He did receive an active YOA  
7 sentence and his parole was revoked on that during  
8 the ten-year period.

9 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Walker?

10 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, Mr. Bank has  
11 prepared an argument in order to address that.

12 THE COURT: Certainly. Mr. Bank?

13 MR. BANK: Would you like to hear that  
14 argument now, Your Honor?

15 THE COURT: Yes. Well, I thought we wanted to  
16 get his record straight now.

17 MR. BANK: Absolutely. What we have -- and I  
18 have handed this -- this is just -- this really  
19 isn't a motion, it is really just a two-page thing.  
20 And I handed this to the Solicitor. May I  
21 approach? But it has got a two-page description of  
22 Bryant v. Broadnax, which I know the Court is  
23 familiar with.

24 Obviously in this situation we have got a  
25 little 609(2) and 609(1). I think -- we don't have

1 any objection to the timeline. This did happen  
2 more than ten years ago, but the sentence happened  
3 within the ten years. So we are not making an  
4 argument there that it is per se inadmissible. But  
5 as to whether it is just absolutely admissible  
6 under 609(2), we believe that Bryant and Broadnax  
7 are pretty clear in the state. It defines burglary  
8 and armed robbery and the like are not per se  
9 within 609(2) or not per se out of 609(2), but what  
10 it does require is something other than just the  
11 charge of attempted burglary second non-violent,  
12 which he was convicted of, to be able to come in  
13 under 609(2). Once it doesn't come in under there,  
14 obviously we move on to 609(1).

15 I don't know of any information -- we pulled  
16 the warrants, looked into the case. I don't know  
17 of any indication that indicates that his attempted  
18 burglary second back in 2004 had any element of  
19 deceit or false information or any other types of  
20 elements that Broadnax and Bryant reference. I  
21 believe that burden would be on the State to make  
22 that type of showing. And I'll defer to them on  
23 that, unless you would like me to continue under  
24 609(1).

25 THE COURT: You may continue.

1 MR. BANK: If we stay on 609(2) and there is  
2 no showing that this was a crime of deceit, then we  
3 obviously have to use a scale to weigh prejudice  
4 with probative value to see whether it is  
5 admissible.

6 I cite a couple of references right here at  
7 the end, right here on Page 3, that the courts ask  
8 the trial courts to look at when in light of  
9 609(1). Those factors include: The impeachment  
10 value of the prior crime; the point of time of  
11 conviction and the witness's subsequent history;  
12 the similarity of the past crimes and the crime  
13 charged; the importance of the Defendant's  
14 testimony; and the centrality of the credibility  
15 issue.

16 Here, Judge, even though we are not following  
17 609(B) and having any issues with the time limit,  
18 this is a crime that happened ten years ago, over  
19 ten years ago now at this point, without any other  
20 convictions being anywhere close to being  
21 admissible since that time.

22 Moreover, Your Honor, he is charged with  
23 burglary in this case. The prejudicial value of  
24 having the jury know of him having a prior burglary  
25 conviction when he is currently on trial for a

1 burglary is a mess.

2 THE COURT: Well, if you have a prior burglary  
3 conviction, that is not correct. He has a prior --  
4 I mean, the precision of it is he has a prior  
5 attempted burglary second degree, not a prior  
6 burglary conviction. But you may continue.

7 MR. BANK: Yes, sir. And it is an attempted  
8 burglary second non-violent. This is a burglary  
9 first with no attempt. I think that the fact that  
10 there is some type of burglary, I think that is  
11 what the jury is going to hear. I don't know if  
12 the jury is going to know the distinction between  
13 first and second degrees. I suppose they may  
14 between attempt and actual burglary. I don't  
15 believe they are going to get the benefit of having  
16 a legal analysis explaining the differences in  
17 elements. I think they are going to hear what  
18 burglary is, and that is going to be enough to  
19 create an immense amount of prejudice.

20 Your Honor, in this case, the Defendant's  
21 testimony is going to be crucial and he should be  
22 able to testify without having his record hanging  
23 over his head. His defense in this case, along  
24 with the State having insufficient evidence, is  
25 that there is an alibi.



1           We have other witnesses that can help  
2           corroborate this, but he has to get on the stand  
3           and say where he was, Your Honor. And he has to  
4           get on the stand and explain this shell case. So  
5           his testimony is crucial.

6           And having this attempted burglary second from  
7           2004 hanging over his head is I think completely  
8           unnecessary, completely prejudicial, and not that  
9           probative.

10          So I think under the -- when weighing the  
11          factors under 609(A)(1), once we get there, we  
12          would just still be excluded.

13          THE COURT:   What does attempted burglary  
14          second degree non-violent carry?

15          MR. BANK:    I believe -- I don't know that we  
16          have the non -- but it carries more than a year,  
17          certainly. I don't believe that statute still  
18          exists anymore, the attempted burglary statute. I  
19          can certainly have Mr. Tate try to look that up for  
20          us very quickly. Is your concern that it might  
21          have carried --

22          MS. A. WALKER:   It carries ten, Your Honor, I  
23          believe.

24          THE COURT:    Say again?

25          MS. A. WALKER:   I believe it carries ten

1 years, Your Honor. I believe the attempted --

2 THE COURT: I believe an attempt carries the  
3 same as the actual offense.

4 MS. A. WALKER: Other than attempted murder  
5 and --

6 THE COURT: I believe that too.

7 All right. Anything further, Mr. Bank?

8 MR. BANK: Not at this time, no, Your Honor.

9 THE COURT: Solicitor?

10 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, I am having my  
11 paralegal pull the actual indictment as well as the  
12 warrant, underlying warrant.

13 THE COURT: Well, that's fine, Solicitor, but  
14 I think under (A)(1), when I weigh the factors  
15 against the prejudicial effect that Mr. Bank points  
16 out, the credibility of the parties is very  
17 significant. The credibility is very significant,  
18 and that makes the fact that he has a prior  
19 criminal charge, which is a felony, that would go  
20 to the weight and value of his testimony that the  
21 jury would want to give to it.

22 I do realize attempted burglary is not a  
23 burglary first, and I appreciate the argument that  
24 the jury wouldn't get the benefit of that.

25 However, it is an E felony, so he may be asked if

1 he has a conviction for a felony offense at that  
2 time.

3 MS. CAMPBELL: Okay.

4 THE COURT: Under (A)(1). If credibility  
5 wasn't the issue, it would be probative. And, of  
6 course, I charge the jury that that only goes to  
7 the issue, if at all, if they use it, if at all, as  
8 to the evaluation of a Defendant's credibility.

9 MS. CAMPBELL: We have no problem with that,  
10 Your Honor. We will question if he has a felony  
11 conviction.

12 THE COURT: So, again, you can't say he has a  
13 conviction --

14 MS. CAMPBELL: For burglary.

15 THE COURT: -- for attempted burglary. I have  
16 always thought that cuts both ways, of course. The  
17 jury could think he has a conviction for something  
18 higher, but since it is the same, and that is the  
19 law, that will be my ruling in that regard.

20 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: But they could ask you if you take  
22 the stand, Mr. Porterfield, if you have a prior  
23 conviction for a felony offense from 2004; is that  
24 correct?

25 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

1 THE COURT: If that happens, if you took the  
2 stand, they ask you that question, if that happens,  
3 I would tell the jury that they can only consider  
4 that evidence against you if they consider at all  
5 on the issue of whether your testimony is  
6 believable or not and for no other purpose  
7 whatsoever. Do you understand?

8 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

9 THE COURT: The decision about whether you  
10 testify or not is your decision to make, and yours  
11 alone. I expect that you may confer, and have  
12 conferred, with your attorneys or others whose  
13 opinion you value on very important decisions in  
14 life. But the decision about whether you testify  
15 or not is your call to make and your decision. Do  
16 you understand?

17 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

18 THE COURT: Has anyone exercised any undue  
19 influence over you to get you to choose to testify  
20 or not to testify?

21 THE DEFENDANT: No, sir.

22 THE COURT: Today are you under the influence  
23 of any medication, drugs, or alcohol, or anything  
24 that negatively affects your thinking ability?

25 THE DEFENDANT: No, sir.

1 THE COURT: Do you suffer from any physical or  
2 mental problems that affect your thinking today?

3 THE DEFENDANT: No, sir.

4 THE COURT: Have you understood my questions?

5 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

6 THE COURT: Is there anything that you would  
7 like to ask me about your right to testify or not  
8 to testify?

9 THE DEFENDANT: I guess not. I guess not. I  
10 heard you mention that she will make mention that  
11 it was in 2004, so they will get a clear  
12 understanding that it was over ten years ago.

13 THE COURT: Correct.

14 THE DEFENDANT: Yes. I guess so. I guess I  
15 do understand everything you pretty much --

16 THE COURT: If you have any other questions --

17 THE DEFENDANT: No, sir. No, sir.

18 THE COURT: I am not going to ask you what  
19 your decision is right now anyway.

20 THE DEFENDANT: No, sir.

21 THE COURT: I am going to give you an  
22 opportunity to speak further with your attorneys  
23 before I ask you, you know, your final decision.  
24 But I did want to give you the opportunity now if  
25 you have any questions you would like to ask me

1       about your right to testify or not to testify. I  
2       will certainly attempt to answer them for you, or  
3       have your attorney answer them for you.

4               THE DEFENDANT: As of this moment, I kind of  
5       want to -- I have so much on my mind. I have no  
6       questions for you, Your Honor, right now. No, sir.

7               MS. A. WALKER: And, Your Honor, we'll speak  
8       to Mr. Porterfield over lunch further about his  
9       testifying.

10              THE COURT: Sure. But I'm going to give him  
11       the opportunity, of course, to speak with y'all  
12       further.

13              I do make a find finding that the Defendant  
14       appears to knowingly and voluntarily and  
15       intelligently understand his right to testify or  
16       not testify.

17              MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor.

18              THE COURT: So we'll revisit it at a later  
19       time.

20              Thank you. Thank you very much.

21              MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor.

22              MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, Your Honor.

23              THE COURT: Anything else you would like me to  
24       ask him, Ms. Walker, about his right to testify or  
25       not testify?

1 MS. A. WALKER: No, Your Honor. I believe he  
2 understands.

3 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor?

4 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, I was just handed  
5 the order for the bench warrant, as well as the  
6 bench warrant itself, which needs to be signed. It  
7 says on there, though, that "I so move." Can I  
8 just mark through that? I am not moving for the  
9 bench warrant.

10 THE COURT: All right. Are you going to step  
11 out a moment, Solicitor?

12 MS. CAMPBELL: I will take it to the clerk's  
13 office and the clerk can sign it.

14 (WHEREUPON, a break was taken at 10:19  
15 a.m.)

16 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings resumed at  
17 10:32 p.m.)

18 THE COURT: Anything from the State before we  
19 bring the jury?

20 MS. A. WALKER: A couple of things, Your  
21 Honor?

22 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

23 MS. A. WALKER: Mr. Deberry just called my  
24 cell phone. Mr. Bank is outside talking to Mr.  
25 Deberry right now, and we may be sending out a

1 clerk to go pick him up.

2 I believe we found a flight for Mr. Griffin.

3 That means he would be here this evening, so we  
4 would have him available to testify tomorrow  
5 morning.

6 THE COURT: Well, that's wonderful news. I'm  
7 delighted, Ms. Walker.

8 MS. A. WALKER: So at this point, with our  
9 schedule being just not quite what we anticipated,  
10 I believe we have two witnesses for this morning,  
11 Ms. Nazirah Gale and Ms. Diana Addison.

12 We would like lunch to speak with  
13 Mr. Porterfield about testifying. And then we have  
14 one more witness after lunch that should be very  
15 short. And I believe that would be all we have for  
16 today.

17 And then with Mr. Griffin arriving tonight, we  
18 should have him tomorrow, as well as our expert,  
19 and then be prepared to close at that point.

20 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

21 MS. A. WALKER: If you will give us a moment  
22 for Mr. Bank to speak with Mr. Deberry, I think we  
23 should be ready to go.

24 THE COURT: I would share this with you in our  
25 continuing saga of notes from the jury. Dated 26th



1 February, '14. Actually I think it is '15. I  
2 don't think they wrote this note a year ago.  
3 Perhaps they did.

4 Please, waters and drinks for jury.

5 The bailiffs are taking care of that now. And  
6 I guess that is water non-expired.

7 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, I had just spoken  
8 to our investigator. He was getting ready to go  
9 out of the building and continue the search for  
10 Mr. Deberry. Should we call him back in at this  
11 point?

12 MR. BANK: I have an update, Your Honor. We  
13 have one of our clerks going to pick Mr. Deberry up  
14 right now. He sent us -- he called us like four  
15 times and sent three text messages saying, I  
16 overslept, I am so sorry. So we have our clerk  
17 going to pick him up who is just leaving the  
18 building, so if we could maybe hold off on the  
19 bench warrant.

20 THE COURT: In other words, call off the dogs,  
21 Mr. Bank?

22 MR. BANK: Call off the dogs, Your Honor.

23 THE COURT: Thank you.

24 MR. BANK: And the second matter, just trying  
25 to keep you as updated as we can, it looks like we

1 have a flight for our Florida witness that leaves  
2 Tampa in about three hours. We are still talking  
3 to him to make sure we can get him from his job  
4 right now since he went in, because the flight was  
5 canceled and he is losing money, trying to get him  
6 to the airport to catch that flight. But we'll  
7 keep you updated as that goes along.

8 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much.  
9 And you took care of calling off the  
10 investigator?

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir. Ms. Outen just went  
12 outside to call him and tell him.

13 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much.  
14 All right, if you would bring us our jury,  
15 please.

16 (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
17 court at 10:36 a.m.)

18 THE BAILIFF: The jury is seated, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you, Mr.  
20 Bailiff.

21 Mr. Foreman, and ladies and gentlemen of the  
22 jury, good morning.

23 THE JURY: Good morning.

24 THE COURT: I apologize again for the delay.  
25 I many times tell jurors, you find out certain

1 things about the South Carolina Circuit Court  
2 judges. Many of them have no personality, Number  
3 1. And, Number 2, none of them can tell time. I  
4 apologize for the delay. It had nothing to do with  
5 the parties. The parties were here, present, and  
6 working very diligently to continue the matter of  
7 this case before you.

8 Solicitor, you may call your next witness.

9 MS. M. WALKER: Your Honor, at this time the  
10 State rests.

11 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much,  
12 Solicitor.

13 Ms. Walker, your motions are noted for the  
14 record. And I would reaffirm all my previous  
15 rulings in that regard.

16 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, as you have  
18 now heard, the State has rested. You have heard  
19 all the evidence and all the testimony you are  
20 going to hear from the State in its case in chief.

21 The Defense may certainly present additional  
22 evidence and/or testimony. I believe there are  
23 several items of evidence that have already been  
24 introduced by the Defense. However, they may  
25 present additional evidence, testimony, witnesses,

1 or the like.

2 A criminal Defendant is never required to  
3 prove himself innocent. A criminal Defendant in  
4 South Carolina, regardless of the seriousness of  
5 the charge or charges, is always presumed to be  
6 innocent. The State always bears the burden of  
7 proving the case beyond a reasonable doubt.

8 The burden never shifts from the State to the  
9 Defense. However, the Defendant may present  
10 evidence and testimony if the Defense chooses to do  
11 so.

12 So we will turn our attention to Ms. Walker,  
13 to Mr. Bank, and say, Do you intend to present any  
14 testimony and evidence, Ms. Walker?

15 MS. A. WALKER: We do, Your Honor.

16 THE COURT: All right. If you would please  
17 call your first witness.

18 MS. A. WALKER: The Defense calls Nazirah  
19 Gale.

20 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Gale, if you would  
21 please come around, please, and be sworn.

22 (Witness approaches.)

23 THE BAILIFF: Place your left hand on the  
24 Bible, and raise your right hand, please.

25 (Witness complies.)

1 THE CLERK: Do you solemnly swear or affirm  
2 that the testimony you are about to give in this  
3 case will be the truth, the whole truth, and  
4 nothing but the truth, so help you God?

5 THE WITNESS: I do.

6 THE CLERK: Please have a seat.

7 (Witness complies.)

8 THE CLERK: And state your name for the  
9 record.

10 THE WITNESS: My name is Nazirah D. Gale.

11 NAZIRAH D. GALE,  
12 after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

13 DIRECT EXAMINATION

14 BY MS. A. WALKER:

15 Q And could you spell your name for the court  
16 reporter?

17 A N-A-Z-I-R-A-H, middle initial D, last name G-A-L-E.

18 Q I'll just move this microphone to make sure  
19 everyone can hear you.

20 A Okay.

21 Q How are you doing today, Nazirah?

22 A I'm fine. And yourself?

23 Q Good. Nazirah, do you know Anthony Porterfield?

24 A Yes.

25 Q How long have you known Mr. Porterfield?

- 1 A About two, three years on and off.
- 2 Q On and off?
- 3 A (Nods affirmatively.)
- 4 Q When do you think you first met him?
- 5 A In late 2009, early 2010.
- 6 Q And how do you think you -- how did you meet him?
- 7 A I met him -- he was walking a dog. I was driving
- 8 on North Main. And I asked him has he ever bred
- 9 his dog with any other breed.
- 10 Q Okay. Then what happened?
- 11 A We talked briefly about 10 -- about 10, 15 minutes.
- 12 And then I drove -- I gave him my cell phone
- 13 number, and drove off -- I drove off.
- 14 Q Okay. And then did you continue your friendship?
- 15 A Yes. I text him a couple of times. We met up
- 16 about three weeks later after that, after I met him
- 17 at the stop sign walking his dog.
- 18 Q Okay. And then did you meet again later?
- 19 A We hung out a few times.
- 20 Q And then did you, I guess, rekindle your
- 21 friendship?
- 22 A Oh, yes, we rekindled our friendship in like early
- 23 2012. It was kind of cold. I think it was like in
- 24 January or February sometime.
- 25 Q You remember something around that time?

1 A Yeah.

2 Q And what happened then?

3 A I met him at the -- I saw him at the City gas  
4 station. I was with someone else. And I looked at  
5 him and said, You look familiar. And he had told  
6 me his name. And that is when I remember seeing  
7 him again.

8 Q So you just kind of ran into him by chance again?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And then at this time did you have a relationship  
11 with him, or how would you characterize it?

12 A We were just friends with benefits, you could say.

13 Q Okay. So you had -- you engaged in a sexual  
14 relationship with him?

15 A Yes, we did.

16 Q For about how long?

17 A About two or three months. Then it ended.

18 Q Okay. And do you recall in June of 2012 speaking  
19 to an Investigator Watkins?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Okay.

22 A He -- the first time I met him was -- actually saw  
23 him face-to-face was in June, but I don't remember  
24 the exact date. But he had called. My mother had  
25 called my cell phone because he had come to our

1 house to talk to me, but I wasn't at home at the  
2 time. I was in the country. And he had talked to  
3 me over the phone.

4 And I told him I will be back in town the next  
5 day and we could meet up then, and I would talk  
6 about how I met Mr. Porterfield and everything of  
7 that nature.

8 Q And, Investigator Watkins, did he work for  
9 Mr. Porterfield's attorney?

10 A I'm not sure. I don't -- I believe so, because he  
11 was an investigator asking about him, so I believe  
12 so. I'm not sure.

13 Q And did he ask you about things that happened on  
14 June 27th, 2012?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And do you remember that day?

17 A Somewhat, yes, I do.

18 Q Did you give a statement about that day?

19 A Yes, I did.

20 Q And before you came to court today, were you able  
21 to review that statement?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Because this was two and a half years ago?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And this is a specific date two and a half years



1           ago?

2       A     Yes, ma'am.

3       Q     And if I told you that Investigator Watkins  
4           interviewed you on August 1st, 2012, would that  
5           sound about right?

6       A     Yes.

7       Q     Okay. And on 2012 -- June 27th, 2012 -- what  
8           happened?

9       A     I was at home doing my hair, and I got a text  
10          message from Mr. Porterfield asking me to come pick  
11          him up from work. I said I will be there around  
12          12:00, 12:30, because I was doing my hair.

13                When I arrived to his job he was still  
14          working, but I went inside and filled out an  
15          application -- because he was still working at the  
16          time -- filled out an application.

17                And during that time everybody was being  
18          relieved for a break, for their 12:00 o'clock  
19          break.

20                I filled out the application. Spoke to a  
21          couple of people. We got in the car. Then left.

22                We went to his apartment. I dropped him off  
23          at his apartment for a minute. Then I went to the  
24          shell station right there on North Main.

25       Q     Okay. So hold on.

1 A Oh.

2 Q So you went to Mr. Porterfield's work?

3 A Yes.

4 Q I just want to break this up just a little bit.

5 A Okay.

6 Q And then you said you went inside?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And filled out an application?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Spoke to a couple of guys at work?

11 A Yes. There was also another guy there named  
12 Martrelle. He was filling out an application also.

13 Q Okay. And then you picked up Mr. Porterfield?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And then where did y'all go?

16 A I took him to his apartment on Colonial Drive.  
17 Took him there. And I guess he picked up something  
18 to eat. But I had went to the shell station  
19 briefly for a second to grab something to drink and  
20 something to snack on.

21 When I got back, his friend TK was there. He  
22 was packing his stuff up. That was his roommate.  
23 He was packing his stuff up. So -- excuse me -- he  
24 was packing his stuff up to put in his mother's  
25 car. Mr. Porterfield got back in my car, and I

1           took him back to work.

2       Q     Okay. So -- and where did Mr. Porterfield work?

3       A     It was a recycling place on Corporate Boulevard, I  
4           believe is the name of it. Creative Recycling, I  
5           believe.

6       Q     And what time do you think you picked him up about?

7       A     It was between 12:00 and 12:20.

8       Q     Okay.

9       A     12:20-ish.

10      Q     And then you went to the apartment and you said you  
11           saw Mr. TK?

12      A     Yes.

13      Q     Do you know TK's real name by chance?

14      A     No.

15      Q     Do you know why TK was moving out?

16      A     No. He was moving to Charlotte. That is all I  
17           remember. I don't know why he moved out, or  
18           anything.

19      Q     And how long -- did you know TK?

20      A     Through Mr. Porterfield. I met him through  
21           Mr. Porterfield. That is the only way I knew him.

22      Q     Okay. And at the time you went to pick  
23           Mr. Porterfield up from work, were y'all having a  
24           sexual relationship then?

25      A     On and off, yes.

1 Q Okay. And do you know when you -- so you took him  
2 back to work after that?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And dropped him off?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Okay. And at the time -- do you recall about what  
7 time you dropped him off at work?

8 A It was probably about like 1:00 or so, I believe.

9 Q You think it was about 1:00 or so?

10 A Uh-huh.

11 Q Could it have been a little later?

12 A It could have been. I mean, I wasn't looking at  
13 the time of me picking him up and dropping him off,  
14 but I believe it was around -- probably about 1:00,  
15 1:30-ish.

16 Q Okay. And then when you dropped him off, did you  
17 go into work at all, into his job?

18 A No, I just dropped him off and I drove off.

19 Q And did you see Anthony at all later that day?

20 A No.

21 Q Did Anthony call you by any nickname?

22 A NaNa.

23 Q NaNa?

24 A Uh-huh.

25 Q And what kind of car did you drive back in 2012?

- 1 A I drove a gold Impala.
- 2 Q Did Anthony ever drive that gold Impala?
- 3 A Sometimes.
- 4 Q He did sometimes drive it?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q That day did you let Anthony borrow that gold  
7 Impala?
- 8 A No.
- 9 Q What was the only time he was in that gold Impala  
10 that day?
- 11 A When I picked him up.
- 12 Q When you picked him up. And you dropped him off  
13 back at work?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And then -- let's see, Friday of last week would  
16 have been February 19th. Did Investigator Clarke  
17 come and talk to you?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And did he ask you a couple of questions about the  
20 nature of your relationship with Mr. Porterfield?
- 21 A Yes, ma'am, he did.
- 22 Q Is that the first time you had ever talked to  
23 Investigator Clarke?
- 24 A Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q And did he ask you if the statement that you had

1 given to Investigator Watkins was true?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And did he ask you if you had ever been asked by  
4 Anthony to lie?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And what did you tell Investigator Clarke?

7 A I told him, no, I never spoke to Mr. Porterfield  
8 about any incident.

9 Q And did you tell him that the statement you gave  
10 Mr. Watkins was true?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And that -- specifically, Investigator Clarke asked  
13 you if you had any concerns about perjury in court.  
14 Do you recall that?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And what did you tell him?

17 A I told him no.

18 Q And Anthony never asked you -- did Anthony ever ask  
19 you to provide an alibi for him?

20 A No, ma'am.

21 Q For June 27th?

22 A No ma'am.

23 Q Did anybody else ever call you and ask you to  
24 provide an alibi for Anthony Porterfield for June  
25 27, 2012?

1 A No, ma'am.

2 MS. A. WALKER: Beg the Court's indulgence?

3 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

4 (Pause.)

5 MS. A. WALKER: Nothing further at this time,

6 Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: Thank you, Ms. Walker.

8 Solicitor?

9 MS. M. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor.

10 CROSS-EXAMINATION

11 BY MS. M. WALKER:

12 Q Good morning. My name is Meghan. You and I have  
13 never spoken about this case; right?

14 A No, ma'am.

15 Q And you only spoke to Investigator Clarke I guess  
16 last week?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Did you know that Anthony had been arrested?

19 A No. I knew about him being arrested before, but  
20 not for what this incident is.

21 Q Okay.

22 A Because when I first met him he --

23 THE COURT: Wait just a minute, Solicitor.

24 Step up here a moment.

25

1 (WHEREUPON,a bench conference was held  
2 in the presence of the jury but out of  
3 the hearing of the jury.)

4 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you, Solicitor.  
5 Thank you, Ms. Walker.

6 BY MS. M. WALKER:

7 Q Okay. Let's stick to --

8 A This incident?

9 Q Yes. Did you know that he had been arrested for  
10 this incident?

11 A No.

12 Q Okay. When the investigator, his investigator,  
13 came and talked to you, you didn't know he had been  
14 arrested?

15 A No.

16 Q Okay. But your communication with him stopped at  
17 some point; right?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Did you wonder where he had gone?

20 A No.

21 Q That really wasn't your concern because y'all were  
22 just friends?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Okay. I understand. Now, you walked us through a  
25 timeline of June 27th; right?



1 A Yes.

2 Q I just want to make sure, because this is the first  
3 time that we have spoken, that I understand the  
4 timeline. Okay?

5 A Okay.

6 Q You say that you received a phone call from him on  
7 the 27th at 10:18 a.m.?

8 A Yes.

9 Q A phone call from him at 10:18 a.m. Do you  
10 remember his phone number back then?

11 A No.

12 Q Do you remember your phone number back then?

13 A No.

14 Q If I gave you a statement where you had written  
15 your phone number down for the investigator, would  
16 that refresh your memory?

17 A A little bit, yes.

18 Q Here you go. Is that your phone number?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. So your phone number was what?

21 A (803)979-0447.

22 Q 0447?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And you say that that was a phone call from him at  
25 10:18; right?

- 1 A Uh-huh.
- 2 Q Could it have been a text message?
- 3 A Yes, it could have been a text, because I don't
- 4 believe he could have dialed out while at work.
- 5 Q He couldn't be on the phone at work; right?
- 6 A No.
- 7 Q Because he is busy. So he can't be making phone
- 8 calls the whole time he is at work?
- 9 A No.
- 10 Q I understand. So it could have been a text
- 11 message?
- 12 A Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q Okay. So a text message at that time. 979-0447?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q So a text message from you to him?
- 16 A (Nods affirmatively.)
- 17 Q At that time?
- 18 A (Nods affirmatively.)
- 19 Q Do you mind if I just write your last name?
- 20 A No.
- 21 Q G-A-L-E; right?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q Did you call him Amp?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q Was that kind of what everybody called him?

1 A Yes.

2 Q Okay. So there was a text message from you to Amp  
3 at 10:18?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And I'm confused. You told him you would come pick  
6 him up?

7 A Yes. It was around -- it is around -- usually  
8 around his break time.

9 Q Did you usually pick him up around break time?

10 A Sometimes, but not all the time.

11 Q Okay. But y'all were friends, and you told him  
12 that day, for whatever reason, you'd pick him up?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Via text message?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Now, when you got there, you said you could  
17 remember -- you know what time you got there  
18 because you had to call him to let him know you  
19 were outside?

20 A I don't remember. It was in my -- I mean, it was  
21 in my phone. I don't remember.

22 Q Let me do this. That statement -- do you still  
23 have the statement?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And did you give the statement to the investigator

- 1           for this -- for Mr. Porterfield?
- 2    A     Excuse me?
- 3    Q     You gave the statement to the investigator for
- 4           Mr. Porterfield?
- 5    A     Yes.
- 6    Q     And you remember making the statement? This is the
- 7           statement you gave?
- 8    A     Yes.
- 9    Q     Okay. So you say, After I finished my hair I got
- 10          in the car and I drove to Mr. Porterfield's place
- 11          of employment. Do you remember that?
- 12   A     Yes.
- 13   Q     And you sent him a text saying that you were
- 14          outside?
- 15   A     Yes.
- 16   Q     And that would --
- 17   A     He never --
- 18   Q     -- have been around noon?
- 19   A     Yes. He never responded back, so I went inside.
- 20   Q     So you went inside? Okay. Help me out here.
- 21          Could it have been that you called him when you got
- 22          there?
- 23   A     (Nods affirmatively.)
- 24   Q     You could have called him?
- 25   A     I could have called him around his break.

1 Q Around his break. And then he wouldn't have  
2 responded because he is at work?

3 A (Nods affirmatively.) Yes.

4 Q And he can't be on his phone at work?

5 A Yes.

6 Q So you called him at some point once you got there;  
7 right?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And it would be -- I guess the easiest way to  
10 remember exactly what time you picked him up is to  
11 look at the phone records to figure out when you  
12 called him that day; right?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Because that would correspond to when you picked  
15 him up?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. So let's say -- and what is that number  
18 again?

19 A My number or his? Mine?

20 Q Yours?

21 A (803)979-0447.

22 Q Okay. So that phone call -- I see it. 1:38. So  
23 you called him once you got there, 1:38?

24 A (Nods affirmatively.)

25 Q I'm sorry. Just -- and the only reason I keep

1 asking you to answer out loud --

2 A Yes.

3 Q Because she is --

4 A She is typing.

5 Q Yes, she is typing it down. I'm not trying to be  
6 difficult.

7 A Yes.

8 Q Thank you. So you get there. You pick him up at  
9 1:38?

10 A Okay.

11 THE COURT: Is that a yes or a no?

12 THE WITNESS: Yes.

13 THE COURT: Thank you.

14 BY MS. M. WALKER:

15 Q And then y'all go to -- what were you driving  
16 that -- were you driving the gold Impala that day?

17 A Yes, I was.

18 Q And then y'all go to his house?

19 A Yes.

20 Q According to your testimony?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And, at that point, how long are y'all gone?

23 A I'd say about 30, 35 minutes. Not that long.

24 Q You are gone for 35 minutes total?

25 A All together from picking him up and taking him --

1 Q From picking him up at work to dropping him off?

2 A Oh, from dropping him off to his job it takes about  
3 five -- about ten minutes to get from the job to  
4 his place of residence.

5 Q Okay. Where was his job?

6 A On Corporate Boulevard.

7 Q Okay. So -- and then you took him to?

8 A Colonial Drive.

9 Q To Colonial Drive. So that you say is ten minutes  
10 total?

11 A Yes, ma'am.

12 Q So five minutes both ways?

13 A From -- yes.

14 Q Okay. So you drop him off there?

15 A Yes. And then I drove to the shell station that is  
16 approximately -- if you was to walk, it would be  
17 about five minutes, but to drive it is two.

18 Q Couple of minutes?

19 A Yes.

20 Q So 25 minutes total, is what you are saying?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And so then you dropped him off that day?

23 A Yes.

24 Q All right. And you then, I guess, never spoke to  
25 him again?

1 A No.

2 Q Okay. So that is the timeline that you have today,  
3 right, 25 minutes total?

4 Will you look at that statement you gave back  
5 then for me?

6 A Yes.

7 (Pause.)

8 A Okay.

9 Q Okay. Do you see where it says, How long was  
10 Mr. TK at Mr. Porterfield's home while you were  
11 there?

12 A While I was there -- I wasn't there the whole time.

13 Q Do you see where it says, How long --

14 A Yes.

15 Q Okay. What was your answer then?

16 A Approximately 30 to 45 minutes.

17 Q So I guess back then -- and your memory was  
18 probably better then than it is now about that day?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. But back then you remembered the time that  
21 they were actually at the house being 45 minutes?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Okay. So this kind of changes the timeline a

24 little bit; right? Let's add 20 -- 20 minutes to

25 it? Or do you have to add more time than that to



1           it. Because that was 25 minutes total, which only  
2           put you guys at the house for 15 minutes.

3       A     For me to get to his job from where I live -- I  
4           live in Irmo.

5       Q     Right.

6       A     To get to his job, it takes me about five minutes  
7           to get to his job.

8       Q     Yes. I'm not even including your travel time.

9       A     Okay.

10      Q     I'm just talking about the time where you --

11               MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, counsel needs to  
12           ask a question. She is testifying at this point.

13               THE COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry, I can't hear.

14               MS. A. WALKER: I said, counsel needs to ask a  
15           question. She is testifying at this point.

16               MS. M. WALKER: I was just trying to clarify  
17           my answer -- question.

18               THE COURT: Ask your next question, Solicitor.

19               MS. M. WALKER: Thank you.

20       BY MS. M. WALKER:

21      Q     Not including the time -- your travel time -- you  
22           are saying that 45 minutes was the time y'all were  
23           at Mr. Porterfield's house with TK?

24      A     Yes.

25      Q     30 to 45 minutes?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q So that kind of changes this; right?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q Okay. So y'all were actually away from his office
- 5 for about how long?
- 6 A I guess about 30, 45 minutes from his job.
- 7 Q Okay. Y'all were away -- 45 minutes was the amount
- 8 of time you were at the house; right?
- 9 A Yes, about that.
- 10 Q Okay. And then the ten-minute travel time?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q So about 55 minutes y'all were away from the
- 13 Recycling Center?
- 14 A No. The travel time to his house you might as well
- 15 put it 30 minutes, because when he got to his
- 16 house, they were not there that long, because by
- 17 the time I got back from going to the store and
- 18 coming back to pick him up, Mr. TK was finished
- 19 putting his items in his mother's car, because he
- 20 was moving out. And Mr. Porterfield got into my
- 21 car and we left.
- 22 Q Okay. So you are saying total now 45 minutes?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q Okay. I understand.
- 25 A That was the total amount of time that he was away

1 from work, about 45 minutes.

2 Q Then you said that you never spoke to him again?

3 A No. The last time I spoke to Mr. Porterfield was  
4 via Facebook, and that was in August after I had my  
5 son, and he was congratulating me on my son.

6 Q Okay. That is your testimony today. When you gave  
7 this statement, you said that he sent you a text  
8 message telling you to move your car --

9 A Oh, yes.

10 Q -- from in front of his house on July 17th?

11 A Yes.

12 Q So you saw him again because your car was at his  
13 house?

14 A No, I just had -- I had a key to my own car. I  
15 mean, I went to the back yard and got in my car and  
16 left. I just got a text. That was it.

17 Q How did your car end up in his back yard?

18 A My car got pulled over and I didn't have insurance  
19 on it at the time. So the officer took the tag off  
20 the car when it got pulled. When it got towed to  
21 the tow place on North Main, his house was the  
22 closest place from the tow area where I could go  
23 without a tag on my car to get it from them so they  
24 would not charge me.

25 Q So you just had the tow truck take it to his house?

1 A No. I went to the tow -- I went to the impound lot  
2 and got my car myself.

3 Q Okay.

4 A And drove it off the impound lot to his apartment  
5 and parked it in his back yard.

6 Q And then -- so then y'all talked again about the  
7 car being towed?

8 A I just told him I was coming to pick it up and move  
9 it. That was it. We didn't talk. We just -- he  
10 said, Will you move your car? And that was it.  
11 And then it was over with.

12 Q Okay. And back in 2012, you guys were pretty  
13 close?

14 A We were just friends.

15 Q Close friends, though?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And just so I'm 100 percent clear, back when you  
18 gave that statement --

19 A Yes.

20 Q -- you told the investigator that you picked him up  
21 between 12:00 and 12:30?

22 A Yes. I never really looked at the time before I  
23 picked him up. I just remember that was the time  
24 around his break that I would pick him up.

25 Q But the easiest time would be to go by phone

1 records; right?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Okay. But back then you said you picked him up  
4 between 12:00 and 12:20; right?

5 A Yes.

6 Q That you were at the Defendant's residence at  
7 12:35?

8 A Yes.

9 Q That TK got there at 1:00?

10 A (Nods affirmatively.) I believe so.

11 Q And that y'all were there for another 30 to 45  
12 minutes after TK got there?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And then at 1:50 y'all left the apartment to go  
15 back to the job?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And that apartment was on Colonial Drive?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And that is the timeframe -- not the timeframe you  
20 have given today, but the timeframe you gave back  
21 then?

22 A Yes.

23 Q All right, thank you. I appreciate it.

24 MS. M. WALKER: I don't have any further  
25 questions.

1 THE COURT: Redirect, Ms. Walker?

2 MS. A. WALKER: Please, Your Honor.

3 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

4 BY MS. A. WALKER:

5 Q I think we got a little confused here.

6 MS. M. WALKER: Thank you. Sorry about that.

7 Q Okay. And originally she wrote on here I believe

8 10:18?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Up to date?

11 A Yes.

12 Q I know this is a little hard to see. Okay. So we

13 have about 10:27 a.m. here?

14 THE COURT: What is that item, Ms. Walker?

15 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, this is the

16 State's -- these are the telephone records of

17 Mr. Porterfield. This is June 27th.

18 THE COURT: And what page of those records?

19 MS. A. WALKER: Page 64, Your Honor.

20 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

21 MS. A. WALKER: You're welcome, Your Honor.

22 BY MS. A. WALKER:

23 Q Your number actually appears at 10:27; right?

24 A Yes, ma'am.

25 Q Okay. Does that look about right from this board?

1 A Yes, ma'am.

2 Q Okay. And Amp actually dials your number; right?

3 A Yes.

4 Q His number to your number, elapse time, 26 seconds;  
5 right?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Okay. And you said that he had called you that  
8 morning asking for a ride; is that right?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Okay. And later on you said that you either called  
11 him or text messaged him when you got to work?

12 A Yes.

13 Q Could you be mistaken about that?

14 A It happened a while back, so, yes, ma'am.

15 Q You could be?

16 A Yes.

17 Q You could have just gone in to work?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And then Ms. Walker showed you -- not this  
20 Ms. Walker, that Ms. Walker -- showed you this one  
21 at 1:38?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Okay. And that is where Amp called you at 1:38;  
24 right?

25 A Yes.

1 Q And that wasn't necessarily when you picked him up;  
2 right?

3 A No, ma'am.

4 Q That could have been while you were at the shell  
5 station?

6 A Yes, ma'am.

7 Q These records don't indicate where you were when  
8 these phone calls were made?

9 A (Nods affirmatively.)

10 Q Is that correct?

11 A Yes, ma'am.

12 Q Okay. And when you gave the statement,  
13 Investigator Watkins was asking you about events  
14 that happened on June 27th; is that right?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q And this statement was given on August 1st; right?

17 A Yes.

18 Q So about a month after it happened?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q So you were giving events to the best of your  
21 memory?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q So it is possible that the times may have been a  
24 little off?

25 A Yes, ma'am.



1 Q But the major events you remember are that you  
2 picked him up from work?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q That you took him to his apartment?

5 MS. M. WALKER: Objection to the leading, Your  
6 Honor.

7 THE COURT: Yes. Please do not lead.

8 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor.

9 BY MS. A. WALKER:

10 Q What are the major events that you remember that  
11 day?

12 A Picking him up from work, going to -- seeing Mr. TK  
13 at his house, picking up some clothes or items,  
14 packing them in his mother's car, me going to the  
15 shell station, and me dropping him off back at  
16 work.

17 Q And when you were at the shell station, about how  
18 long were you gone?

19 A Possibly two, three minutes, not counting the time  
20 that it got me to get there, so about five all  
21 total.

22 Q And earlier you testified that originally you met  
23 Mr. Porterfield in late 2009, early 2010?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And that afterwards you didn't speak to him for

1 about two years, is that what you said?

2 A Yes, but -- yes.

3 Q And then you met him again in 2012?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And then is it fair to say that you -- and then

6 Ms. Walker asked you that after this you didn't

7 speak to him again?

8 A No, ma'am, not until via Facebook. He asked me

9 about my son.

10 Q And then the towing of your car?

11 A Yes, about the towing of the car, then Facebook.

12 Q Right.

13 MS. A. WALKER: Beg the Court's indulgence.

14 (Pause.)

15 BY MS. A. WALKER:

16 Q And then after you gave the statement to Mr.

17 Watkins, when is the next time that you had to

18 think about all this?

19 A When I got subpoenaed on -- two weeks ago. I

20 believe two weeks ago.

21 Q Okay. Thank you so much, Ms. Gale.

22 A You're welcome.

23 THE COURT: Recross, Solicitor?

24 MS. M. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor.

25 RECROSS-EXAMINATION

1 BY MS. M. WALKER:

2 Q But the statement that you gave, you were very  
3 specific about that timeline; right?

4 A Back then, yes, I was.

5 Q And that is the timeline that we went over earlier  
6 where back then you picked him up between 12:00 and  
7 12:20?

8 A Yes.

9 Q That you got to his residence around 12:35?

10 A Yes.

11 Q That TK arrived at 1:00 o'clock?

12 A I don't remember that part. I don't see it here.

13 Oh, I see it now. Yes.

14 Q You see it?

15 A Yes.

16 Q That he was there -- y'all were there 30 to 45  
17 minutes?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And at 1:50 y'all left the apartment to take him  
20 back to his job?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Okay. Thank you, ma'am. I don't have any further  
23 questions. Thank you for coming.

24 A Uh-huh.

25 THE COURT: Thank you, Ms. Gale. You may step

1 down.

2 (Witness steps down.)

3 MS. A. WALKER: May this witness be excused,

4 Your Honor?

5 THE COURT: No, ma'am, she is still under

6 subpoena. Thank you.

7 You may call your next witness.

8 MR. BANK: Your Honor, before we do that, can

9 I approach very quickly with one of the Solicitors?

10 THE COURT: Yes, sir. Of course.

11 (WHEREUPON, a bench conference was held

12 in the presence of the jury but out of

13 the hearing of the jury.)

14 THE COURT: Thank you.

15 MR. BANK: The Defense at this time calls

16 Diana Addison.

17 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Addison, if you

18 would come forward and be sworn for me, please.

19 (Witness approaches.)

20 THE BAILIFF: Place your left hand on the

21 Bible, and raise your right hand, please.

22 (Witness complies.)

23 THE CLERK: Do you solemnly swear or affirm

24 that the testimony you are about to give in this

25 case will be the truth, the whole truth, and

1 nothing but the truth, so help you God?

2 THE WITNESS: I do.

3 THE CLERK: Have a seat.

4 (Witness complies.)

5 THE CLERK: State your full name for the  
6 record.

7 DIANA ADDISON,  
8 after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

9 DIRECT EXAMINATION

10 BY MR. BANK:

11 Q Ms. Addison, would you introduce yourself to the  
12 jury?

13 A I'm Diana Addison. Currently reside in Columbia,  
14 South Carolina.

15 Q Ms. Addison, have you ever testified before?

16 A No.

17 Q First time?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Do you know Anthony Porterfield?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And what is your relationship with Anthony?

22 A His fiancée.

23 Q You are his fiancée? And you have been sitting in  
24 the courtroom this whole time?

25 A Yes.

- 1 Q So you are voluntarily here? You haven't -- you
- 2 are not only here because you have been subpoenaed,
- 3 or anything like that; is that correct?
- 4 A That's correct.
- 5 Q When did you and Anthony start dating?
- 6 A Spring of 2012.
- 7 Q And y'all are still dating now? Do y'all live
- 8 together?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Y'all live together currently?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And where do y'all live together?
- 13 A At my home at
- 14 Q Okay. Anybody live there with you?
- 15 A My three girls.
- 16 Q Okay. Anybody else?
- 17 A No.
- 18 Q So you, Anthony, and three girls; right?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q How long have you lived at that house?
- 21 A I have been there since 2011.
- 22 Q Before you started dating Anthony?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q Okay. And when did Anthony start living there?
- 25 A In October of 2012.

1 Q Now, you said you started dating in the spring of  
2 2012. So that would mean y'all were dating in June  
3 of 2012, which is the month we keep talking about;  
4 right?

5 A Yes.

6 Q How long had y'all been stating at that point?

7 A Couple of months.

8 Q And y'all hadn't been living together you said?

9 A No.

10 Q Now, back in June of 2012, y'all had just start  
11 dating. What is the typical week like back then in  
12 terms of your work or personal lives or just what  
13 y'all's weekly life was like in June of 2012?

14 A We would either talk or sometimes we went on walks,  
15 to work out on Wednesdays in the middle of the week  
16 or seeing each other and hung out on the weekends  
17 after work.

18 Q Did y'all hang out more on the weekends or the  
19 week -- or during the week?

20 A At that time it was a lot. You know, it was new  
21 and we wanted to see each other. So a couple of  
22 times during the week. Of course you spend more  
23 time when you are off on the weekend.

24 Q You said off on the weekends? Did both of y'all  
25 work back in June 2012?

- 1 A Yes. Sometimes I worked on Saturdays, every other  
2 Saturday of the month. He wasn't working all  
3 weekend.
- 4 Q Okay. Did you work during the week?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And what was his schedule like during the week?
- 7 A Normally went in at 8:00 and I believe got off at  
8 4:30 or 5:00.
- 9 Q Was that -- do you remember what days it was? Was  
10 it sporadic or was it a set date that he was  
11 working?
- 12 A Monday through Friday.
- 13 Q Monday through Friday? And your schedule was also  
14 Monday through Friday and maybe Saturday?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q You said when y'all weren't working sometimes y'all  
17 took trips or walks; is that what you said?
- 18 A We took -- we worked out or just hang out, watch  
19 TV, or catch something to eat. We have been on a  
20 few trips to the beach.
- 21 Q Okay. Do you remember how many trips you went on  
22 that June of 2012?
- 23 A Two.
- 24 Q Two trips?
- 25 A Yes.



1 Q Could you tell the jury a little bit about those  
2 trips? Not in detail, just where you went and  
3 about when in June it was.

4 A The first time we went to the beach it was Father's  
5 Day weekend. And we went back two days -- not two  
6 days, but two weekends later. It was the weekend  
7 before the Fourth of July.

8 Q Okay. Now, on June 27th, which was the specific  
9 date we have been talking about, were you with  
10 Anthony during the day that day?

11 A No.

12 Q No? Would it have been typical for you to have  
13 been with him in the middle of the day on  
14 Wednesday?

15 A No.

16 Q And you know by sitting in this trial, obviously  
17 now, what day of the week is June 27?

18 A On a Wednesday.

19 Q Ms. Addison, do you remember Anthony eventually  
20 getting arrested for the allegations we have been  
21 talking about?

22 A Yes.

23 Q When he got arrested was he able -- was he taken to  
24 jail?

25 A Yes. He -- to my knowledge, he was taken to the

1 hospital, and then taken to jail.

2 Q Okay. When he got to jail, did he get out right  
3 away?

4 A No.

5 Q About how long was he in?

6 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection. Relevance.

7 THE COURT: I sustain.

8 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you.

9 MR. BANK: May we approach, Your Honor?

10 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

11 (WHEREUPON, a bench conference was held  
12 in the presence of the jury but out of  
13 the hearing of the jury.)

14 THE COURT: All right. Step out, please,  
15 ladies and gentlemen. Do not discuss the case  
16 during this brief recess.

17 (WHEREUPON, the jury retires to the jury  
18 room at 11:24 a.m.)

19 THE COURT: All right, you may offer the  
20 testimony, Mr. Bank.

21 (Pause.)

22 THE COURT: Thank you. I'm waiting on Ms.  
23 Walker. She asked to step out.

24 (Pause.)

25 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, she had a small

1 child. She is just sitting right outside the  
2 courtroom with her child.

3 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you,  
4 Ms. Walker.

5 All right, Mr. Bank.

6 MR. BANK: Thank you, Your Honor. The  
7 testimony we'd like to proffer so that we don't  
8 open the door to anything.

9 **PROFFERED TESTIMONY**

10 BY MR. BANK:

11 Q Ms. Walker -- I mean, excuse me -- Ms. Addison, did  
12 you make phone calls to Mr. Porterfield or did Mr.  
13 Porterfield make phone calls to you while he was at  
14 the jail?

15 A He made phone calls to me.

16 Q He made phone calls to you?

17 A Yes.

18 Q On the phone calls that we heard earlier, I think  
19 yesterday, was that, for the most part, you that he  
20 was talking to on the phone?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And how often did y'all talk on the phone?

23 A A lot.

24 Q A lot?

25 A (Nods affirmatively.)

1 Q How many phone calls in total do you think Anthony  
2 made to you while he was in jail?

3 A I do not know an exact total. I can say on average  
4 between two to four calls a day.

5 Q Two to four calls a day?

6 A A day.

7 Q So knowing how long he was in there, how many phone  
8 calls would that be?

9 A Well, if you do it at the least, 90 times 2 is 180,  
10 or 90 times 4 is 360.

11 Q Phone calls between you and Anthony?

12 A 180 to 360 calls.

13 MR. BANK: At this point, Your Honor, I was  
14 going to go into the specific jail calls that the  
15 State has already offered. But I think that that  
16 is the only testimony we would have as to the  
17 nature of them talking on the phone. If I can add  
18 maybe one more question to the proffer, if it is  
19 all right with Your Honor?

20 THE COURT: Certainly. Yes, sir.

21 BY MR. BANK:

22 Q On your phone calls with him -- and you heard the  
23 phone calls yesterday; right?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Was his -- did -- was y'all's conversations and

1 relationship the same when y'all were talking on  
2 the phone versus y'all's relationship when y'all  
3 aren't talking on the jail phone? By that I mean  
4 when he was not in jail? And could you explain  
5 that a little bit?

6 MS. CAMPBELL: I'm sorry, Your Honor, I didn't  
7 understand the question.

8 BY MR. BANK:

9 Q Was your relationship with Anthony while he was in  
10 jail on the phone different from your relationship  
11 with him when he wasn't in jail and not on the jail  
12 phone?

13 A The relationship when he was in jail, it was  
14 intense because of the situation that he was in.  
15 So the way he talked sometimes wasn't, you know, of  
16 course pleasing by me, but I know -- I understood  
17 the situation. So he was stressed.

18 MR. BANK: Judge, I think that would be --  
19 that would at this point be the extent of the  
20 proffer.

21 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor, do you have  
22 any questions of this witness in regard to the  
23 proffer?

24 MS. CAMPBELL: Not at this time.

25 THE COURT: Do you have any objections?

1 MS. CAMPBELL: No, Your Honor, we have -- I  
2 mean, at this point we would withdraw our  
3 objection. If he wants to go into the remaining  
4 phone calls, we have no problem with that. But,  
5 Your Honor, our position would be then the  
6 substance of the phone calls which he just asked  
7 her about would be open.

8 THE COURT: Well, if you slice it thin, I  
9 think -- Did you receive phone calls from  
10 Mr. Porterfield while he was in jail? And the  
11 answer is yes. That is already in evidence. That  
12 is in the record.

13 MS. CAMPBELL: Uh-huh.

14 THE COURT: Did you -- among those phone calls  
15 that you received -- was that you primarily on the  
16 phone calls we heard yesterday? I think the answer  
17 is yes. I think that is inferentially already in  
18 the record.

19 Now, when you get into the numbers, both of  
20 which are wrong -- they might be within the range,  
21 but both of which are wrong -- and then her  
22 characterizing the calls, it is not so much the  
23 relationship as perhaps the verbal demeanor, if you  
24 will, of Mr. Porterfield because of the intensity  
25 of the situation. You know, if there are calls

1       that are relevant to that that are separate and  
2       distinct from the intensity of the situation, it  
3       may be impeachable in that regard. I haven't heard  
4       the calls. I don't know what the other calls  
5       contain.

6               So, like I say, when I slice it thin, the  
7       first two I think are clearly admissible without  
8       opening the door.

9               MR. BANK: Yes, sir.

10              THE COURT: I'm not -- the characterization  
11       and the numbers, when you bind those two issues  
12       together, if there are other calls that would  
13       impeach this witness in that regard, I mean, it  
14       appears to me the testimony would -- I would take  
15       it that all the calls were very intense because of  
16       the situation that Mr. Porterfield and his fiancée  
17       was in because of the situation.

18              I'm not sure -- others may have been intense,  
19       but not because of the charges, is all I'm saying,  
20       Mr. Bank. I don't know how clearer to say it.

21              MR. BANK: Yes, sir. And we'd be willing not  
22       to go into the intensity or the character of the  
23       calls. We are really not trying to describe the  
24       rest of them. I think what we're trying to show to  
25       the jury is that -- I think the Government is

1 presenting three calls. We are able to present  
2 half a phone call to the jury. And leave them to  
3 believe that is the only communication Anthony had.  
4 And I think without the Alvin S. Glenn person being  
5 able to testify as to how many phone calls there  
6 actually were, that her testimony as there being --  
7 even if we are allowed to say, Did you have other  
8 phone calls besides the three and a half we heard,  
9 and leave it at that, we'd be willing to do that.  
10 We don't want to do that if it is going to open the  
11 door.

12 I guess in the alternative, Your Honor, we  
13 could subpoena the Alvin S. Glenn clerk, have them  
14 go back and look at what they found, or we could  
15 call the Solicitor's Office paralegal who put the  
16 jail calls on tape and just ask her how many jail  
17 phone calls did you find. I'm not sure if that  
18 opens the door to them listening to them, it just  
19 combats their inference that these are the only  
20 three there are.

21 THE COURT: I think Sergeant Waters testified  
22 that there were other jail calls, but he didn't  
23 know the exact number when you asked him on  
24 cross-examination could it have been 247. He just  
25 didn't know the number.



1                   To me, I don't think you can hamstring the  
2                   State by saying they just cherry-picked three calls  
3                   and somehow they are hiding "X" so many calls from  
4                   the jury, that there is some kind of inference, but  
5                   the dots don't connect in that regard, to me.

6                   I think it is misleading to the jury for them  
7                   to speculate what those 200 and however many other  
8                   calls, what the substance of them was.

9                   Obviously both the State and the Defense pick  
10                  and present evidence that they believe is helpful  
11                  to their case. Obviously. Obviously. But I don't  
12                  think you can draw that negative inference that the  
13                  State is hiding 200 and however many calls without  
14                  them saying; All right, well, here is what we are  
15                  hiding. You know, Here is what they say we are  
16                  hiding in that regard.

17                  That is kind of how I track it, that it  
18                  misleads the jury in the direction kind of down a  
19                  blind alley. There is no reasonable inference to  
20                  be drawn from that. If there are other calls -- I  
21                  mean, I think if you leave it at, Were there other  
22                  calls, and don't get into the specific numbers, you  
23                  know, and don't get into the characterization,  
24                  perhaps -- you know, obviously if a young man is in  
25                  jail -- or an old man is in jail -- for a period of

1 time, he would call his or her -- his support  
2 system, I mean, in other words. So he is going to  
3 make calls. But at the same time, if it runs afoul  
4 of the inference that all of them are based on the  
5 intensity of the situation and there is other  
6 factors involved that have -- that may have to do  
7 with the fact that he is incarcerated and she's  
8 not, I think that draws an inference that is not  
9 appropriate.

10 MR. BANK: Just to be clear with your ruling,  
11 that as long as we just leave it at, You received  
12 phone calls from him, that was you we heard on the  
13 phone in the recordings, and the third one, which  
14 is, I just want to be clear, if I say, Were there  
15 other calls besides the three and a half we heard,  
16 and she says yes, and I leave it at that --

17 THE COURT: Solicitor?

18 MS. CAMPBELL: I agree.

19 THE COURT: I think that is my ruling: And I  
20 further think that it sounds like they are not  
21 going to object in that regard, Mr. Bank.

22 MR. BANK: Thank you. We'll limit the  
23 question to that, then, Your Honor.

24 THE COURT: Thank you. Anything further?

25 MR. BANK: No, sir.

1 THE COURT: Ms. Campbell?

2 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

3 THE COURT: Thank you. Bring us our jury,  
4 please.

5 Is this your last witness before lunch? Is  
6 that a true statement?

7 MS. A. WALKER: We have found our other  
8 witness. It just depends on how Your Honor --

9 THE COURT: I'd like to break about 1:00. I  
10 have a commitment at 1:00 if possible.

11 MS. A. WALKER: Oh, you'd like to break at  
12 1:00? I think that can be accomplished. And we  
13 can get another witness in, if that is okay with  
14 Your Honor. I think we will be done by 1:00. I  
15 think we can do that.

16 (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
17 court at 11:38 a.m.)

18 THE BAILIFF: The jury is seated, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: All right. Thank you, Mr.  
20 Bailiff.

21 If you will please continue to give the  
22 parties your complete and undivided attention.

23 Thank you, Mr. Bank. Thank you, Solicitor.

24 You may continue, Mr. Bank.

25 MR. BANK: Thank you, Your Honor.

**DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUES**

BY MR. BANK:

Q Diana, did you receive phone calls from Anthony from the jail?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you were in the courtroom yesterday when we heard about three and a half phone calls, or three phone calls and a portion of another phone call, from the jail; right?

A Yes, sir.

Q You were in the courtroom? And for the most part, was that you on the other end of the line?

A Yes, sir.

Q And were there other calls besides those three and the portion that we heard?

A That were made?

Q Yes?

A Yes.

Q Okay. Now, out of the ones that we heard yesterday, the three and then the portion, when you hear Anthony, is he telling you to call a lot of different people?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the names or nicknames of some of the people that he was trying to have you call?

1 A Cripp, TK, Blacc, and Bongo. I don't remember the  
2 rest of them. And then family members.

3 Q And maybe family members?

4 A And family members.

5 Q Let's see if we can get you to speak in here a  
6 little bit. Speak a little bit louder, okay?

7 A Okay.

8 Q Did you hear more names than that when you actually  
9 heard the recording yesterday?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q You just can't recall all the names?

12 A No, sir.

13 Q There we go. And do you recall why he wanted you  
14 to call all these people?

15 A He wanted me to contact people, like I said, for --  
16 to come support him, to let them know what was  
17 going on, or to gather money for a lawyer. And the  
18 ones that could account his whereabouts.

19 Q And by his whereabouts, could you tell the jury  
20 what you mean by that?

21 A When he was at work that day.

22 Q And what day was that?

23 A June 27th.

24 Q Now, at one point, in one of the phone calls, I  
25 believe the first one made, do you remember hearing

- 1           Anthony say anything along the lines of, You tell
- 2           TK he was with me that day, don't ask him, tell
- 3           him?
- 4       A     Yes, sir.
- 5       Q     You remember that being played yesterday? And what
- 6           did you take that to mean?
- 7       A     I took that as he was trying to get -- well, talk
- 8           to -- I call him TK -- about the day that it
- 9           happened, that was the day he moved his stuff out.
- 10      Q     Okay. Did you take it as that you need to tell TK
- 11           to lie or to come up with a story, or anything like
- 12           that?
- 13      A     No, sir.
- 14      Q     And I have gone back to all these names we heard.
- 15           What we mostly heard, were those nicknames? Is
- 16           that your understanding of all the names that he
- 17           was saying on the phone?
- 18      A     Yes, sir.
- 19      Q     Do you know all of their real names, some of their
- 20           real names, none of their real names?
- 21      A     No. I only learned Cripp's real name after the
- 22           fact, his boss.
- 23      Q     And were most of the names that we heard, besides
- 24           obviously his family, were these people that
- 25           Anthony knew or people that you knew or people that

1           you both knew?

2       A     People that Anthony knew.

3       Q     Okay. You didn't actually know any of these  
4           people?

5       A     No.

6       Q     Or most of them?

7       A     Well, TK, I had seen him, but I didn't -- wasn't  
8           like personal relationship or friend, or anything.

9       Q     Now, out of all the names that he asked you to  
10          reach out to, who did you actually reach out to?

11      A     Spoke with Cripp. Aaron Griffin is his real name,  
12          his boss at his job.

13      Q     Okay. So Cripp, whose real name is Aaron Griffin,  
14          who is the boss at Anthony's job?

15      A     He was the manager -- his boss at Creative  
16          Recycling.

17      Q     Okay. Was there anybody else besides Mr. Griffin  
18          that you reached out to?

19      A     I don't -- I don't recall -- don't remember all the  
20          names on the list. I just remember speaking with  
21          Aaron Griffin at first, and then I did speak to TK.

22      Q     Okay.

23      A     This was like a couple -- I don't remember the  
24          exact time. It was before the investigator --  
25          Investigator Watkins, I believe was his name -- he

1 contacted me to see if I could contact TK because  
2 he was trying to get in touch with him and he  
3 wasn't getting a return call. He needed a  
4 statement.

5 Q Okay. And I want to get to Investigator Watkins  
6 for a second. Out of -- you said you contacted TK,  
7 you contacted Mr. Griffin. What did you do with  
8 the rest of all these names and numbers that he had  
9 given to you?

10 A I relayed the information to his lawyer at the time  
11 that he had.

12 Q And was his lawyer at the time somebody in this  
13 room, or was it somebody else?

14 A I don't see him in here. It was somebody else.

15 Q He is not his attorney anymore?

16 A No.

17 Q And you say that you gave it to his attorney. What  
18 was your intention of giving him all this  
19 information?

20 A It is, to my understanding, the lawyer  
21 investigator's job to seek this information. So  
22 whatever he told me to remember, the names, I gave  
23 it to him.

24 Q Did you give any of this information to law  
25 enforcement?



1 A No, sir.

2 Q Well, why didn't you give it to law enforcement?

3 A I wasn't -- I was speaking with his lawyer who was  
4 representing him.

5 Q You thought his lawyer was the person that could be  
6 able to do something with the information?

7 A His lawyer was the one who would need that  
8 information, yes.

9 MR. BANK: Beg the Court's indulgence.

10 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

11 (Pause.)

12 BY MR. BANK:

13 Q Now, of the phone calls that we heard, and I  
14 think -- did the phone calls, when they were played  
15 in court yesterday, did they sound like they were  
16 in order in terms of chronological order?

17 A Yes. It seemed like they was in order, yes.

18 Q Did you notice in some of the jail calls any  
19 difference between whether Anthony knew where he  
20 was on the 27th or other phone calls that we  
21 listened to yesterday where he doesn't quite seem  
22 to know where he is on the 27th?

23 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your Honor. Her  
24 interpretation of what Anthony knew.

25 THE COURT: I would sustain the objection.

1 BY MR. BANK:

2 Q Do you remember on the phone calls conversations  
3 about what weekends fell within the month of June?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q You heard those on the jail calls yesterday?

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q And in your conversation with him, you are  
8 speaking -- I think something is mentioned about  
9 Father's Day; is that correct?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q And was there anything else, maybe a trip or  
12 something --

13 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your Honor. If he  
14 could just stop leading quite so much.

15 THE COURT: All right. Rephrase your  
16 question, Mr. Bank.

17 BY MR. BANK:

18 Q What were some of the activities that y'all were  
19 referencing in that phone call?

20 A Whether we went for a walk that week, when did we  
21 go to the beach, did we see each other that day.

22 Q And while you were -- why were these all things  
23 that you were trying to remember and talk to him  
24 about?

25 A Well, we were trying to -- speaking of trying to

1           remember the day the incident occurred, just to get  
2           a map of events that happened that week.

3       Q     And why was it that y'all were having trouble  
4           remembering what day it was?

5       A     Well, he -- from the time of the conversation,  
6           which was in July when he got arrested, it was a  
7           couple of weeks prior to the incident, so it wasn't  
8           like a day that just passed that I can remember,  
9           Oh, yes, that was a Friday or a Monday, or  
10          something.

11      Q     Okay. So there had been a gap in time?

12      A     Yes.

13      Q     Now, on the phone before these -- again that we  
14           heard yesterday -- do you remember any type of  
15           electronic message or anything that comes up at the  
16           beginning of the phone call?

17      A     Yes, sir.

18      Q     And what was that message?

19      A     I don't remember word-for-word, but it was to the  
20           effect of, This call may be recorded or monitored  
21           for -- I can't remember the rest. It was something  
22           like that.

23      Q     Okay. Did you know you were being listened to?

24      A     Yes, sir.

25      Q     You know -- it indicated it was recording you?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q Who was it -- what was your understanding as to who  
3 had access to these recordings?

4 A Anybody who wanted to listen that was authorized to  
5 pull the call.

6 Q Does that include law enforcement?

7 A I would believe so, yes.

8 Q And then the calls that we heard that you knew were  
9 being recorded, y'all are talking about him being  
10 at work?

11 A Yes, he -- yes, he mentioned being at work.

12 MR. BANK: Beg the Court's indulgence.

13 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

14 (Pause.)

15 BY MR. BANK:

16 Q Ms. Addison, I don't want you to say anything about  
17 what type of hearing it was or anything, but do you  
18 remember there being a hearing regarding Anthony in  
19 October of 2012?

20 A Yes, sir.

21 Q And was Ms. Campbell or anybody else from the  
22 Solicitor's Office present at that hearing?

23 A I remember Ms. Campbell and Investigator Clarke.

24 Q And at that hearing was there any information  
25 presented about where Anthony was on the 27th?

1 A I'm sorry, can you repeat that?

2 Q At that hearing was there any information presented  
3 about where Anthony was on the 27th?

4 A Yes, his time card.

5 Q Now, we have the phone recordings we heard  
6 yesterday, which were in about July of 2012; right?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q And then we have this hearing from October of 2012;  
9 right?

10 A Yes. Yes, sir.

11 Q Has anybody from the Solicitor's Office or  
12 government or law enforcement ever contacted you  
13 about anything regarding this case?

14 A No, sir.

15 Q Was there anybody that contacted you, say, two or  
16 three weeks ago?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Tell the jury about that. Not the details of the  
19 conversation, but just who contacted you and when?

20 A Ms. Walker, about two and a half, three weeks ago.

21 Q So two and a half, three weeks ago was the first  
22 time that anybody from law enforcement or the  
23 Solicitor's Office ever asked you about this case?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Now, Ms. Addison, I think you can only testify as

1 to 2012, but in 2012 did you ever see Anthony being  
2 in possession or own a gun?

3 A No, sir.

4 Q In the summer of 2012, did you see Anthony walking  
5 around with \$10,000 worth of electronics?

6 A No, sir.

7 Q Around this incident, did you ever see a time where  
8 Mr. Anthony had a sudden influx of cash or money?

9 A No, sir.

10 Q And, Ms. Addison, you obviously care for Anthony;  
11 isn't that right?

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q Y'all have been together almost three years now;  
14 right?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Ms. Addison, would you lie for Anthony right now?

17 A No, sir.

18 Q Have you told anybody else to lie for Anthony?

19 A No, sir.

20 Q Did you personally do anything with the information  
21 discussed on those jail calls?

22 A No, I gave it to the lawyer.

23 Q And, Ms. Addison -- whose bag is this, Ms. Addison?

24 A It belongs to me.

25 Q It belongs to you? Did Anthony have access to this

1 bag in 2012?

2 A No, sir.

3 MR. BANK: That's all the questions I have  
4 right now, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.  
6 Solicitor?

7 MS. CAMPBELL: May it please the Court?

8 CROSS-EXAMINATION

9 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

10 Q So when you handed this bag to your fiancé  
11 yesterday, what did it have in it?

12 A The same notebooks that has been in it since the  
13 trial began.

14 Q That is his stuff?

15 A Yes. His notebook. One of my notebooks is in  
16 there. And that is my bag.

17 Q And that is why you handed it to him, because it  
18 has his stuff in it?

19 A It has his notebook in it.

20 Q Okay. And the jail phone calls that have been  
21 published to the jury, that is you on the phone  
22 calls talking to him?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q And those accurately reflect y'all's conversations  
25 on those occasions; right?

- 1     A     Yes, ma'am. From what -- yes, on the calls.
- 2     Q     And, to be sure, he talks about how no one in law
- 3           enforcement contacted you. At what point did you
- 4           come forward to law enforcement and tell them you
- 5           had information that could help him in this case?
- 6     A     I gave -- any information I gave, I gave to the
- 7           lawyer.
- 8     Q     The lawyer. And you don't know that the lawyer
- 9           didn't forward any of that to us?
- 10    A     I don't know your proceedings with each other.
- 11    Q     Obviously, you don't. I'm sorry, I am just making
- 12           a point. And you didn't know at what point we
- 13           actually finally came in possession of your phone
- 14           number?
- 15    A     I don't.
- 16    Q     So we could pull the call?
- 17    A     I don't.
- 18    Q     For the record, on Wednesday, June 27th, of 2012,
- 19           that day, as far as you know, Anthony was at work?
- 20    A     Yes, ma'am.
- 21    Q     Do you have a car?
- 22    A     Yes, ma'am.
- 23    Q     Did you have a car back then?
- 24    A     Yes, ma'am.
- 25    Q     Did you ever give Anthony rides?



1 A I picked him up, dropped him off at work in the  
2 morning.

3 Q In the morning? But, to be clear for this jury,  
4 on Wednesday the 27th -- and I'll get back to when  
5 y'all's relationship started -- but you didn't pick  
6 him up from work any time that day while he was  
7 working?

8 A No, ma'am.

9 Q Did you pick him up when he got off work?

10 A No, ma'am.

11 Q Did you know who had picked him up that day?

12 A No, ma'am.

13 Q At the time was Anthony living with you?

14 A No, ma'am.

15 Q And you said that you might have seen TK before?

16 A I have seen -- I have seen him before.

17 Q But you didn't know him?

18 A But I didn't know him.

19 Q Okay. And that was his roommate. And let me back  
20 up a little bit. When did y'all meet?

21 A Spring, 2012.

22 Q Would that be April, May, June? Do you remember?

23 A Around -- let's see --

24 Q March?

25 A Like March.

- 1 Q Just a ballpark?
- 2 A Like end of March.
- 3 Q End of March. 2012; right?
- 4 A Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q You met. And was your relationship -- I don't
- 6 know -- boyfriend/girlfriend -- I mean, at first
- 7 was it friends or --
- 8 A At first it was friends who -- well, two people
- 9 that was interested in each other.
- 10 Q Normal type.
- 11 A Right.
- 12 Q Dating?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And I use old-fashioned terms. If I say something
- 15 wrong, just correct me. So y'all were dating for a
- 16 period of time. From March -- the end of March,
- 17 2012, forward?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And the relationship developed?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q And would you have considered y'all's self
- 22 girlfriend/boyfriend? Fiancée?
- 23 A Before he -- yes, before he got arrested it went to
- 24 that point.
- 25 Q When did y'all get engaged?

1 A We were engaged -- it has been a couple of times.

2 Q In this time period? From March 2012 until  
3 June the 27th of 2012, did y'all get engaged in  
4 that time period?

5 A From March the when?

6 Q March till June 27th of 2012 when this occurred?

7 A Oh, no.

8 Q You weren't engaged at that point?

9 A No. We talked about it.

10 Q Talked about it, but hadn't quite gotten there yet?

11 A Right. It wasn't like -- we were good friends.

12 Q And on that phone call, I believe y'all talked  
13 about you had only known each other for a short  
14 period of time, but he loved you? That was  
15 accurate?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q And at the time that you were living in that same  
18 house that you have been since 2011?

19 A (Nods affirmatively.)

20 Q And do you have children there?

21 A I do.

22 Q And I think you have?

23 A I have three girls.

24 Q Three girls?

25 A Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q And Anthony has children?
- 2 A He has two girls. We have five together.
- 3 Q Okay. And during this period of time you mentioned
- 4 that y'all went on some trips?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And where would you go?
- 7 A We went to Myrtle Beach. We went --
- 8 Q Myrtle Beach?
- 9 A Now, I think -- we went to Charlotte one weekend
- 10 also.
- 11 Q Would that have been in June? Do you know?
- 12 A I cannot recall.
- 13 Q You went to Charlotte one weekend?
- 14 A We went to the beach.
- 15 Q Myrtle Beach?
- 16 A Yes, Myrtle Beach. Father's Day weekend and the
- 17 weekend before the Fourth of July.
- 18 Q So that was Myrtle Beach again. And when y'all
- 19 went on these trips, did y'all stay with friends or
- 20 just hotels or --
- 21 A Stayed in hotels.
- 22 Q Okay. And y'all like taking trips together like
- 23 normal couples do?
- 24 A Well, that -- really that is like the only time
- 25 besides one other time a couple of years ago that

1 we have been able to go on a trip.

2 Q Okay. So it was just during that time period in  
3 June that y'all were able to take these trips?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And you also mentioned your work schedule. You are  
6 off on Wednesdays?

7 A No, I did not say that.

8 Q I'm sorry.

9 A I said I work Monday through Friday, on some  
10 Saturdays. I work every other Saturday.

11 Q Every other Saturday?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And typically he also worked Monday through Friday?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And where did you work?

16 A Chase. I work for Chase Bank. They are now --  
17 they closed their office here.

18 Q And he worked at the recycling place?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q Did you know what they did at the recycling place?

21 A I don't know specifics. I know recycling --

22 MR. BANK: Objection, Your Honor. Relevance.

23 THE COURT: Overruled.

24 A -- recycling electronics.

25 Q Recycling electronics. And that is what he -- that

1 was his work?

2 A That is what the name -- that is what the  
3 company --

4 Q Electronics, such as computers?

5 A -- is described as. Yes.

6 Q And TVs, stuff like that? All electronics? You  
7 don't know?

8 A I don't know. I don't know what it came to, you  
9 know, what exactly they did. I don't know the  
10 exact job duties of each employee.

11 Q And then I thought you testified, but I may be  
12 wrong, that on that Wednesday -- or you testified  
13 at some point some on Wednesdays y'all would take  
14 walks?

15 A Some Wednesdays, yes.

16 Q And what kind of walks are we talking about?

17 A Like at Finlay Park, or I think it is called River  
18 Front Park. I know it is a park where there is  
19 different locations in Columbia that you can  
20 access. I don't --

21 Q Exercise?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And then on weekends sometimes you exercised?

24 A We might take a walk. For the most part go on  
25 dinner dates.

1 Q I interrupted. I apologize.

2 A That's --

3 Q As I recall, you also said that Wednesday you were  
4 working, the 27th?

5 A I did not say that.

6 Q Okay. What did you say?

7 A I said I didn't see him, Mr. Porterfield, that  
8 Wednesday.

9 Q Where were you that Wednesday?

10 A I was at home.

11 Q At home?

12 A Yes. I had -- was dealing with anxiety attacks,  
13 and I had called in to work. I was at home all  
14 day.

15 Q At home that day?

16 A Yes.

17 Q With anxiety attacks?

18 A Yes. I talked to him later that evening.

19 Q The phone number you had at that time, do you  
20 remember what the phone number was?

21 A The same number I have now.

22 Q What is that number?

23 A (803)354-1172.

24 Q At that time what kind of car did you drive?

25 A Same car I'm driving now, 2009 Dodge Avenger.

- 1 Q Dodge Avenger?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Is it a sedan or SUV or what?
- 4 A It is a sedan, a four-door car.
- 5 Q Four-door? What color is it?
- 6 A Teal green.
- 7 Q Teal green. And do you remember what time of day
- 8 it was when Anthony got home that day, that
- 9 Wednesday the 27th?
- 10 A I don't know what time he got home. I didn't see
- 11 him.
- 12 Q You didn't see him?
- 13 A I don't -- no.
- 14 Q Do you know how he got home that day?
- 15 A He didn't have a car, so he caught a ride. I don't
- 16 know who took him home, or I don't know how he got
- 17 home.
- 18 Q Okay. In the phone call he asked you to contact a
- 19 number of people?
- 20 A Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q Specifically he talked about Cripp. Is that a
- 22 nickname?
- 23 A For his boss.
- 24 Q For his boss? And what is his boss's real name,
- 25 Cripp?



- 1 A I was told Aaron Griffin.
- 2 Q And he goes through a number of names for you to
- 3 contact. Cripp is one of them?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q I believe one was Q maybe?
- 6 A I think that is one of the names. I don't remember
- 7 the whole list.
- 8 Q Blacc. He actually spelled it out, B-L-A-C-C.
- 9 Bongo?
- 10 A I know Bongo.
- 11 Q Did he ever tell you to contact Ms. Hale?
- 12 A Ms. who?
- 13 Q Ms. Hale?
- 14 A Who is Ms. -- I don't know who Ms. Hale is.
- 15 Q Did you see the young lady that testified
- 16 yesterday?
- 17 A Ms. Gale?
- 18 Q Ms. Gale. I apologize. Ms. Gale.
- 19 A No. No. Not that I recall.
- 20 Q Okay. Do you remember some of those other things
- 21 he said to you in those phone calls we heard
- 22 yesterday? Do you remember when he said what you
- 23 were supposed to tell TK, and he tells him
- 24 specifically to, Do it for them. I think he even
- 25 spelled it out.

1 A I remember -- I remember, yes, by listening to the  
2 phone calls.

3 Q Okay. Did you know what that meant?

4 A No.

5 Q And during the phone call, repeatedly -- and you  
6 knew they were being recorded; right?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And eventually you were able to access them?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q You tell him over and over and over not to talk  
11 about what happened. Why?

12 A His lawyer instructed me to tell him not to speak  
13 about the situation or respond to anyone but him.

14 Q Not even to you?

15 A Right.

16 Q Because they were being recorded; is that right?

17 A I don't know if that is why he said it. He said to  
18 tell him to only speak to him about the situation.

19 Q And you also said that you didn't go to law  
20 enforcement to give any of this information because  
21 you just told his lawyer?

22 A You said -- I'm sorry, repeat what you just said?

23 Q You didn't go to law enforcement because you gave  
24 the information to his lawyer?

25 A I was only -- yes, giving it to the lawyer.

1 Q Okay. And you never personally contacted any of  
2 the people he asked you to contact; is that right?

3 A I did speak to Aaron Griffin.

4 Q Cripp?

5 A Yes. And I spoke to TK after Investigator Watkins  
6 asked me if I would be able to get him to return  
7 his phone call because he hasn't been able to get  
8 in touch with him.

9 Q And you actually did get in touch with TK?

10 A Yes. On the phone.

11 Q Is TK here today?

12 A No.

13 Q He is not here at all that you see?

14 A I don't see him.

15 Q And those phone calls accurately reflect y'all's  
16 conversation?

17 A Listening to them, yes.

18 Q Thank you, ma'am.

19 MS. CAMPBELL: I don't have anything further.

20 THE COURT: Redirect, Mr. Bank?

21 MR. BANK: Yes, Your Honor. Actually just one  
22 question.

23 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

24 BY MR. BANK:

25 Q Ms. Addison, did Anthony live with you in June of

1 2012?

2 A No.

3 MR. BANK: That's all the questions I have.

4 THE COURT: Recross, Solicitor?

5 MS. CAMPBELL: No.

6 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much,

7 Ms. Addison. You may step down.

8 (Witness steps down.)

9 THE COURT: All right. You may call your next  
10 witness.

11 MR. BANK: Your Honor, if I could -- if we  
12 could take a -- I know you are trying to get out of  
13 here at 1:00. If I can take about five --

14 THE COURT: No, I correct you on that.  
15 Nothing comes ahead of my judicial duties,  
16 Mr. Bank. I don't make a commitment that is  
17 non-judicial. You know, this is my life. Some  
18 people have a life outside of the courtroom. I do  
19 not, Mr. Bank.

20 MR. BANK: I understand.

21 THE COURT: I will be here as long as you need  
22 me. If you need a break, about a ten-minute  
23 recess, we'll take a ten-minute recess. If you  
24 need a break now and come back after lunch, we'll  
25 do that, whichever you prefer.

1 MR. BANK: I think just five minutes will do.  
2 And we can get it in before lunch.

3 THE COURT: It has been my experience further,  
4 it is very difficult to give the jury a five-minute  
5 recess. So we will take about a ten-minute recess.  
6 Please step to your jury room. Do not discuss the  
7 case during this brief recess.

8 (WHEREUPON, the jury retires to the jury  
9 room at 12:08 p.m.)

10 THE COURT: All right. Anything further, Mr.  
11 Bank?

12 MR. BANK: I would just like to apologize if I  
13 referred to something --

14 THE COURT: Not at all. You don't need to  
15 apologize to me, Mr. Bank. If you do, I accept it,  
16 but you don't.

17 Thank you very much. We will be in about a  
18 ten-minute recess.

19 (WHEREUPON, a break was taken at 12:09  
20 p.m.)

21 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings resumed at  
22 12:22 p.m.)

23 MR. BANK: We are prepared to call our last  
24 witness before lunch.

25 MS. CAMPBELL: In the statement that was taken

1 he gives his opinion on whether or not the  
2 Defendant had enough time to commit the offense. I  
3 assume we are not going into that.

4 MR. BANK: No, sir. And he also says  
5 something in the statement about good character,  
6 and we are not going into any of that either.

7 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
8 very much.

9 (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
10 court at 12:23 p.m.)

11 THE COURT: Mr. Bank, call your witness.

12 MR. BANK: Adrian Deberry.

13 THE COURT: Mr. Deberry, if you will come  
14 around and be sworn for us, please.

15 (Witness approaches.)

16 THE BAILIFF: Place your left hand on the  
17 Bible, and raise your right hand, please.

18 (Witness complies.)

19 THE CLERK: Do you solemnly swear or affirm  
20 that the testimony you are about to give in this  
21 case will be the truth, the whole truth, and  
22 nothing but the truth, so help you God?

23 THE WITNESS: I do.

24 THE CLERK: Have a seat.

25 (Witness complies.)

1 THE BAILIFF: State your full name.

2 ADRIAN DEBERRY,

3 after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

4 DIRECT EXAMINATION

5 BY MR. BANK:

6 Q Mr. Deberry, could you introduce yourself to the  
7 jury?

8 A My name is Adrian Deberry.

9 Q Deberry?

10 A Deberry.

11 Q That is how you pronounce it?

12 A D-E-B-E-R-R-Y.

13 Q Mr. Deberry, can I call you Adrian?

14 A (Nods affirmatively.)

15 Q Have you ever testified before? I saw you walk  
16 right past --

17 A No, first time.

18 Q And, Adrian, do you -- I mean, obviously you are  
19 here. Do you particularly want to be here today?

20 A I don't, but, I'm here to look out for a co-worker.  
21 You know, he seem to be a good guy, so, you know,  
22 I'll help support him.

23 Q Could you tell the jury where you live now, what  
24 you do for a living?

25 A I'm in -- I live in Blythewood, and I run a barber

- 1 shop.
- 2 Q Okay. Do you have a nickname?
- 3 A Bongo.
- 4 Q Bongo?
- 5 A Uh-huh.
- 6 Q B-O-N-G-O?
- 7 A Uh-huh.
- 8 Q Did you live or work in Columbia in June 2012?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Where did you live?
- 11 A I lived in Blythewood also.
- 12 Q Okay. And where did you work in the summer of
- 13 2012?
- 14 A Creative Recycling.
- 15 Q Creative Recycling?
- 16 A Uh-huh.
- 17 Q And were you a supervisor there?
- 18 A Employee. Just employee.
- 19 Q Okay. And what were the typical work hours or days
- 20 for employees at Creative Recycling?
- 21 A We worked -- we worked in the mornings from like
- 22 7:30, 8:00 till 3:00, 4:00, around that time, as I
- 23 recall.
- 24 Q Was it always the same days that you worked?
- 25 A Yes, Monday through Friday.



1 Q Nobody worked on weekends?

2 A No.

3 Q And did everybody have the same kind of break  
4 schedule?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And what was that?

7 A First we had like, I think a little 15-minute  
8 break, and then it went to a 30-minute break the  
9 next break, the next initial break, if I can  
10 recall.

11 Q Okay.

12 A Yes.

13 Q And can you explain to the jury how Creative  
14 Recycling kept up with y'all's time, how y'all kept  
15 up with y'all's time with clocking in or out?

16 A First we used to have to write our time out on a  
17 card, a time sheet. And then we got a little clock  
18 and we had to, you know, clock in, you know. And  
19 we had a little machine to, you know, put our --  
20 stamp our little cards and things that we had  
21 collected by the time box.

22 Q And there was a physical sheet of paper?

23 A Uh-huh.

24 Q And you would put it in to mark your time?

25 A Yes. Yes, sir.

1 Q Now, when you were working at Creative Recycling in  
2 June of 2012, did you know Anthony?

3 A Yes. I worked with him.

4 Q Can you explain to the jury any relationship  
5 professionally or personally that y'all had?

6 A Hard worker.

7 Q No, I mean -- not -- what I mean is, what kind of  
8 relationship did y'all have? Were y'all  
9 co-workers? Were y'all --

10 A He was a team leader. He was a team leader. So I  
11 pretty much, you know, worked under him, so to  
12 speak, you know.

13 Q Okay. And did y'all socialize outside of work or  
14 anything like that?

15 A I mean, we probably talked about it, but we never  
16 really got together on it, you know what I'm  
17 saying? He came by the barber shop to get a tape  
18 up from time to time. That's about it.

19 Q Okay.

20 A Yes.

21 Q So the only -- the biggest reason you know him is  
22 because you worked together?

23 A Job. And, you know, and then after the job he come  
24 in and get a tape up, or something like that.

25 Q All right. Now, do you remember a time in June of

1           2012 where he took kind of a longer lunch break?

2       A     Yes. I remember one time he we was working and he  
3           told me that he had to go home, to leave the job  
4           for a quick little minute. It was a 30-minute  
5           break, but he left and he came back about 15, 20  
6           minutes after the break was over. And he was  
7           talking about dealing with TK being in his house  
8           and, you know, going through his items, and all  
9           such things like that there. That is pretty much  
10          the reason why he left and came back. He told the  
11          supervisor that he had to go home for a quick  
12          little minute and he was coming back.

13       Q     And who was his supervisor?

14       A     Cripp.

15       Q     Cripp?

16       A     Yes.

17       Q     Do you know Cripp's real name?

18       A     I can't recall. I just called him Cripp. That was  
19           it, you know. That is the name he wanted to be  
20           called by, so --

21       Q     That's fine. And did you know who TK was?

22       A     He was another co-worker.

23       Q     Okay.

24       A     He was, yes.

25       Q     Was he working there at that time or had he left?

1 A No. He had already been fired.

2 Q Okay.

3 A Yes.

4 Q Now, do you remember -- in establishing and  
5 remembering the day this happened -- do you  
6 remember the exact day that this happened?

7 A I don't recall, but, you know, the incident in  
8 itself of him having to leave and go, you know,  
9 talk to TK, you know, but I can remember him  
10 telling me that, but I don't remember the exact  
11 day, you know. I remember he left around  
12 lunchtime, you know. So we clocked out for lunch.  
13 He left and came back I'd say 15 minutes, a little  
14 bit -- 15, 20 minutes after.

15 Q Whichever -- whatever day that was with dealing  
16 with TK moving out of the house --

17 A Yes .

18 Q -- was he back before 2:00 o'clock?

19 A To say that I have to say what time exactly we went  
20 to break. I can't recall when we went -- exactly  
21 the time we went to break.

22 Q What time did y'all typically go on break?

23 A The first break I think we got in like -- we get in  
24 like an hour or so, hour or two, and then after  
25 that we get that 30-minute break.

1 Q What I am concerned about is the long break.

2 A Yes.

3 Q The lunch break.

4 A That was more so like -- like we got off at 3:00 or  
5 4:00, so it was probably -- I'd say about 12:00,  
6 12:00 or 1:00, something like that.

7 Q Okay. And that day when Anthony got back, was he  
8 acting unusual or any different than you usually  
9 see him?

10 A No. Just, you know, he had like a justified look  
11 on his face like, Yeah, I tell him to get up out my  
12 house and, you know, get my stuff back, because he  
13 was rummaging through his things, and all this type  
14 of mess. So, I mean, he just had a look in his  
15 face like, Yeah, I told him, you know.

16 Q Now, you said you couldn't remember the exact day  
17 this happened on.

18 A Yes.

19 Q When was the first time that anybody asked you  
20 whether you remembered what happened on the 27th?

21 A I can recall probably like three -- I'd say three,  
22 four weeks, roughly. You know, we heard what went  
23 down on the situation, whatever the case may be.  
24 And that is when I got a call from, I think his  
25 name is Inspector Hathaway was his name? I'm not

1           sure of the inspector or detective.

2       Q     The investigator?

3       A     Investigator, excuse me. The investigator came.

4           He called me up and came to the job and came to the  
5           barber shop, and that is when we discussed, you  
6           know, what was going on.

7                     And he said that Amp was incarcerated, you  
8           know, for this foolishness.

9       Q     So you weren't asked on -- you aren't asked on  
10           June 28th or 29th what happened on the 27th? You  
11           are not asked till much later what happened on the  
12           27th?

13      A     Yes. Like I said, to my recollection, it was  
14           pretty much like, I would say about, it was a  
15           couple of weeks. A couple of weeks, you know.

16      Q     Besides that investigator -- do you know who that  
17           investigator worked for?

18      A     No.

19      Q     Do you remember his name? If I showed you a copy  
20           of the statement you gave to him --

21      A     Yes, I would recognize his name. I mean, recall  
22           his name. But, yes. He used to wear a cowboy hat  
23           and cowboy boots. Where is his name?

24      Q     Right at the top.

25      A     Right at the top? Where at? Investigator Watkins.

1 Q Investigator Watkins?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Now, before or after Investigator Watkins talked to  
4 you --

5 A Uh-huh.

6 Q -- did Anthony or his girlfriend Diana come and  
7 speak to you about any situation on 27th?

8 A No, sir.

9 Q Did anybody ask you to lie about what happened?

10 A No, sir.

11 Q That day that he went to go to see TK?

12 A No, sir.

13 Q Did you have any reason to lie?

14 A No, sir.

15 Q When was the last time you spoke to Anthony?

16 A The times when I would trim his hair, the time he  
17 brought his nephew through to the barber shop.  
18 That is pretty much the only time.

19 Q When was the last time that you spoke with him?

20 A This is like about a year or so ago, you know. It  
21 has been some time. Been some time.

22 Q Since Mr. Watkins interviewed you --

23 A Uh-huh.

24 Q -- before that time or after that time -- has  
25 anybody from law enforcement or the Solicitor's

1 Office or anybody contacted you about any of this  
2 information?

3 A I mean, I got in contact with -- the Solicitor's  
4 Office got in contact with me recently, but during  
5 that period of time I didn't talk to anybody else  
6 but Watkins.

7 Q And how recent was that?

8 A As far as talking to the Solicitor?

9 Q Yes.

10 A That was probably about like a week or so ago to  
11 let me know that I would be summonsed to court. I  
12 mean, that is about it.

13 Q Okay. So the first time that the Solicitor's  
14 Office or law enforcement contacted you in the last  
15 two and a half years was about two weeks before  
16 this trial; is that correct?

17 A Yes.

18 MR. BANK: Beg the Court's indulgence.

19 (Pause.)

20 MR. BANK: No further questions at this time.

21 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

22 Solicitor?

23 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, Your Honor.

24 CROSS-EXAMINATION

25



1 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

2 Q Do you have a nickname?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q What is your nickname?

5 A Bongo.

6 Q Bongo?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q And you mentioned that we tried to get in touch  
9 with you the last couple of weeks?

10 A Uh-huh. You did. You did.

11 Q And were you aware the first time anyone in my  
12 office became aware of your real name was two weeks  
13 ago?

14 A You said -- say again now?

15 Q The first time anyone knew your real name was two  
16 weeks ago?

17 A I mean, people on the job knew my name.

18 Q And let me back up a little bit. You talked about  
19 this event and what you knew and didn't know.

20 A Uh-huh.

21 Q You were actually out there that day when police  
22 officers came to the job looking for him?

23 A Yes.

24 Q The Defendant.

25 A Yes.

- 1 Q Did you know who they were looking for?
- 2 A They were looking for Anthony.
- 3 Q And was he there when they came looking for him?
- 4 How were those people dressed? Do you remember?
- 5 The police officers?
- 6 A Plain clothes.
- 7 Q Plain clothes?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Did they have vests on to identify themselves?
- 10 A No. No. They pulled their badges out.
- 11 Q Pulled their badges out?
- 12 A That is about it.
- 13 Q And did you know who they were looking in?
- 14 A They said they were looking for Anthony.
- 15 Q And at that point was Anthony there?
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q Did Anthony come back to work that day?
- 18 A Not that I recall, because I left early myself. I
- 19 don't even know.
- 20 Q You left early that day too?
- 21 A Yes. As a matter of fact, after lunch break.
- 22 Q You left after the lunch break?
- 23 A Uh-huh.
- 24 Q So you don't know whether he came back or not?
- 25 A Not that I recall.

1 Q Did you contact him to tell him they were looking  
2 for him?

3 A No, ma'am.

4 Q Did you know if anyone else contacted him to tell  
5 him they were looking for him?

6 A No, ma'am.

7 Q Did you know where Anthony lived?

8 A I knew the area, but I didn't know exactly where.  
9 I didn't know the specific house. I had never been  
10 there.

11 Q Did you know that -- of any of his girlfriends that  
12 lived on Luvalie Street?

13 A No. I never knew where anybody that dealt with him  
14 like that lived.

15 Q And just so we can be clear for the jury, you don't  
16 remember that exact date because it was a month or  
17 so later that they actually -- anybody contacted  
18 you?

19 A Say again now?

20 Q You don't know the exact date that this --

21 A The incident happened?

22 Q -- happened?

23 A No, huh-uh.

24 Q And the events you were talking about where he left  
25 to go meet TK -- and, by the way, is TK here today?

- 1 A No, he isn't.
- 2 Q The events that you just related to the jury about
- 3 you remember him leaving and coming back talking
- 4 about TK --
- 5 A Uh-huh.
- 6 Q -- moving out and stuff?
- 7 A Uh-huh.
- 8 Q Do you remember exactly what date that occurred?
- 9 A No. I know it was summertime. It was hot.
- 10 Q Summertime. It was hot.
- 11 A Pretty much it.
- 12 Q And that's it?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And did you ever miss work during June or July that
- 15 year?
- 16 A No. I was skating on thin ice myself, so I had to
- 17 be on the job. I was coming to work a little late
- 18 sometimes. And, you know, I had to be on top of my
- 19 game.
- 20 Q And to be clear, did you know him as Anthony or
- 21 another name?
- 22 A Amp. We called him Amp.
- 23 Q Amp?
- 24 A Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q To be clear, Amp was your boss?

1 A He was like a team leader. Team leader.

2 Q Team leader?

3 A Yes.

4 Q I believe you said that is who you work for? I  
5 don't want to --

6 A No. I worked for Creative Recycling, but he was my  
7 team leader. I had supervisors, but he was the  
8 one -- in our section where we worked at, which was  
9 triage, I mean, he was our team leader.

10 Q And what did you do at Creative Recycling?

11 A We recycled electronics. We pretty much destroyed  
12 and, you know, took apart all types of electronic  
13 equipment.

14 Q And then the taken apart equipment would be resold?

15 A I mean, I guess that is, yes, what the company did,  
16 yes.

17 Q And the manager there at that place, his name was  
18 what?

19 A We used to call him Cripp.

20 Q Did you ever hear him called June?

21 A We had a supervisor, another supervisor that had  
22 come up from out of Florida named June.

23 Q A different supervisor?

24 A Yes, ma'am.

25 Q But Cripp was the one that was kind of over --

- 1 A Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q -- Amp, who then was a team leader for y'all?
- 3 A Yes, sir.
- 4 Q And who all was on your team?
- 5 A At that point in time we had TK, it was me, Amp,
- 6 one guy named Blacc. We had some people who came
- 7 in and they didn't stay long, they left, so --
- 8 Q Those were the main ones, though?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Did you ever know Q?
- 11 A Yes. He was our forklift driver.
- 12 Q And y'all's relationship, y'all worked together
- 13 every day?
- 14 A Yes, pretty much.
- 15 Q Y'all pretty tight?
- 16 A I mean, yes, to get the job done.
- 17 Q Get the job done.
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And the job was to take electronics, break them
- 20 down, and resell them for profit?
- 21 A Exactly.
- 22 Q And by the time -- well, let's get back to it. You
- 23 said he asked you about the time on the day you do
- 24 remember when Amp left and came back late from
- 25 lunch?

1 A Okay.

2 Q Do you remember what time it was he checked out  
3 that day?

4 A Like I said, our lunch breaks were probably around  
5 about -- that 30-minute break came right around  
6 about 12:00 or so, about 12:00 o'clock, if I can  
7 recall.

8 Q And just to be clear, you talk about several breaks  
9 during the day.

10 A Two.

11 Q The only time you had to clock out was during the  
12 lunch break; is that right?

13 A We had to clock out -- clock in to work, clock out  
14 for lunch, clock back in for lunch, and clock out.

15 Q So a typical day is four different marks?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And at that time, I believe you said it would have  
18 been around noon. And back when you gave this  
19 statement, do you remember -- have you had a chance  
20 to look at your statement?

21 A I looked over it. I will take a look at it again.

22 Q You were very precise about what time he left?

23 A Uh-huh.

24 Q That it was 12:00 noon?

25 A Okay.

1 Q And would your memory have been better back then?

2 A Yes. It is a little tired, but it is around --

3 roughly around the same time, 12:00 o'clock, you

4 know, 30-minute breaks, you know.

5 Q Unless somebody, like you said, you had to leave  
6 earlier one day?

7 A Leave early or, you know, let the supervisor know  
8 what you had to do or, you know.

9 Q But that is not what happened this day with Amp  
10 because he came back; right?

11 A You said who, Amp?

12 Q Amp?

13 A Amp. Yes, he came back. He came back 15, 20  
14 minutes after our lunch break was over.

15 Q In fact, you said your lunch break -- you said he  
16 left around 12:00 noon?

17 A Yes, 12:00 noon.

18 Q And then the lunch breaks were 30 minutes?

19 A Uh-huh.

20 Q And that he came back five or ten minutes after the  
21 lunch break was over?

22 A Yes. As a matter of fact, that is what -- on the  
23 statement there, that is what it was.

24 Q Is that right?

25 A Yes, ma'am.



1 Q That is your testimony?

2 A That is my testimony.

3 Q Which is a little different from earlier, but this  
4 is accurate now?

5 A This is accurate.

6 Q Okay. So this time is accurate?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And you testified on direct he would have clocked  
9 out at -- when he left at 12:00 noon?

10 A He clocked out at 12:00 noon.

11 Q And then would have clocked back in when --

12 A He clocked back in. Uh-huh.

13 Q Okay. Do you remember seeing a young woman you  
14 know as Little Mama that day?

15 A Yes, I recall -- as a matter of fact, she had  
16 pulled up, and she was the one that took Amp to the  
17 house so I guess you could say talk to TK about the  
18 incident, the stuff at the house, at his house,  
19 yes.

20 Q That day you said -- did you know Little Mama's  
21 real name?

22 A No.

23 Q You didn't know her last name was Gale?

24 A No.

25 Q I said it incorrectly earlier.

- 1 A Yes. I didn't know her name.
- 2 Q Do you remember what she drove, though?
- 3 A A brown Impala.
- 4 Q Okay. You describe it as a brown Impala?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q Even though it is kind of a light brown Impala?
- 7 A Yes, like a brown Impala.
- 8 Q Kind of brown, tannish-looking?
- 9 A Tannish brown.
- 10 Q You had seen her pick him up or drop him off at
- 11 work on multiple occasions?
- 12 A Yes, from time to time, or his family drop him off
- 13 or --
- 14 Q His family?
- 15 A Yes. But, yes, I seen her a couple of times. A
- 16 few times, let's say.
- 17 Q And back then you said that that girl gave him a
- 18 ride home that day?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q That would have been after work too?
- 21 A Yes. Uh-huh.
- 22 Q But you didn't mention that she picked him up for
- 23 lunch in your statement, you just said she took him
- 24 home that day?
- 25 A Well, my understanding, when he left -- the job was

1 right down the street from my barber shop, so when  
2 I left early that particular day -- you know, I  
3 left early after lunch, and then when I -- the time  
4 we normally get off work, I seen them riding past  
5 going leaving the job. You know, when I say  
6 leaving the job, they were leaving clocking out  
7 getting off work, and I could see the car pass by  
8 my barber shop, so I knew they just got off work.

9 Q That evening?

10 A That day.

11 Q Or later that afternoon?

12 A Later on that afternoon, yes.

13 Q And you said typically that was somewhere between  
14 3:00 and 4:00?

15 A Yes. We normally get off 3:00 or 4:00 o'clock in  
16 the afternoons.

17 Q But you had left early that day?

18 A I left early that day.

19 Q What time did you leave?

20 A I left after -- I say around about -- I say about  
21 1:00 o'clock, 2:00. I left early that day.

22 Q But you were on thin ice?

23 A Yes, I was on thin ice, but I talked to Cripp, and  
24 we had a very -- a good understanding.

25 Q Cripp and Amp, they had a really good relationship,

1           didn't they?

2       A     Yes. He was a cool guy. I mean, Cripp was a cool  
3           guy.

4       Q     He looked out for y'all?

5       A     Yes. I wouldn't say he looked out. He was hard on  
6           us. There wasn't no looking out, you know.

7       Q     But he was particularly close with Amp?

8       A     All of us.

9       Q     All of you. But Amp too?

10      A     Yes. I mean, he was a team leader. He gave him  
11          the position.

12      Q     After the police came and they were looking for him  
13          in July?

14      A     Uh-huh.

15      Q     You never contacted him?

16      A     No. I never had his number. But he knew exactly  
17          where I was to come get his tape up, and things  
18          like that. I always had time for my business at  
19          the shop.

20      Q     The woman that you are now testifying picked him up  
21          and took him that day and picked him up again after  
22          work?

23      A     Yes.

24      Q     That is now your testimony? That is not what you  
25          put in your statement, though, but that is what you

1           remember now?

2       A     As far as who picked him up from lunch -- for lunch  
3           was Little Mama.

4       Q     Okay. But that is not in your statement, you admit  
5           that?

6       A     I don't recall.

7       Q     I'll be glad to show it to you.

8       A     Thank you.

9           (Complies.)

10      Q     It is the last paragraph, just to help you.

11      A     Uh-huh. Uh-huh. She would come and picked him up  
12           and dropped him off, yes.

13      Q     Uh-huh. But in that statement you don't say that  
14           she picked him up and took him and then brought him  
15           back at lunchtime?

16      A     At lunchtime I saw him get into her car.

17      Q     I'm asking what is in statement, sir. That's all  
18           I'm asking.

19      A     Well, in that statement right there, ma'am, when I  
20           said -- her name is known as Little Mama.

21      Q     Little Mama?

22      A     Okay. She drove a brown Impala.

23      Q     Impala we are talking about?

24      A     Yes, uh-huh. The same day she dropped him off,  
25           picked him up, yes.

1 Q You talk about you had seen her drop him off and  
2 pick him up before.

3 A Yes.

4 Q But you don't mention that that is who picked him  
5 up that day, do you? At lunch?

6 A She was the one who picked him up.

7 THE COURT: Answer the question, please.

8 A Yes, ma'am. I'm saying she was the one that picked  
9 him up. Is that the question you asked me?

10 THE COURT: No, sir. She is asking you --

11 THE WITNESS: I don't understand.

12 THE COURT: Please don't interrupt me.

13 THE WITNESS: I don't understand.

14 THE COURT: Please don't interrupt me again.

15 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

16 THE COURT: She is asking you what it says in  
17 the statement.

18 THE WITNESS: Uh-huh.

19 THE COURT: Ask the question, please,

20 Solicitor.

21 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

22 Q Anywhere in the statement does it say that Little  
23 Mama picked him up at lunch and brought him back?

24 A No, ma'am. I don't see that.

25 Q That is all.

1 A Okay. All right.

2 Q And, finally, when Little Mama came and picked him  
3 up -- now that you are testifying that she picked  
4 him up at lunch -- did she come inside or did he go  
5 out and meet her?

6 A No.

7 Q She didn't come inside?

8 A No, huh-uh.

9 Q And, finally, back then, that summer, do you  
10 remember -- you mentioned you had time cards?

11 A Uh-huh.

12 Q Do you remember that it was that fall that y'all  
13 actually went to computerized time cards?

14 A I don't remember the time, but I remember the shift  
15 when we did change over, yes.

16 Q And if I told you it was that fall, you couldn't  
17 disagree with that, you just don't remember  
18 exactly?

19 A That is the only thing I can recall.

20 Q And maybe Cripp would be the one we would ask that?

21 A Yes, he would be the one.

22 Q Okay. Thank you.

23 MS. CAMPBELL: I don't have anything further.

24 THE COURT: Mr. Bank?

25 MR. BANK: Nothing further from the Defense.

1 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much,  
2 Mr. Deberry. You may step down.

3 THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. Thank you, sir.  
4 (Witness steps down.)

5 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Foreman, and ladies  
6 and gentlemen of the jury, perhaps now would be a  
7 good time to take our luncheon recess. I would  
8 remind you again during this recess you may not  
9 discuss this case with others, including your  
10 fellow jurors, lunch mates, family, friends, or  
11 anyone else. Do not read, watch, or listen to any  
12 news accounts or reports of the case, should there  
13 be any. Do not use your computer, cellular phone,  
14 or any other electronic device to view or obtain  
15 information which is prohibited, which includes but  
16 is not limited to information about a party, a  
17 witness, an attorney, a court officer, news  
18 accounts of the case, past or present, information  
19 collected through juror research on any topics  
20 raised or testimony offered by any witness, or  
21 information collected through juror research on any  
22 other topic the juror might think would be helpful  
23 in deciding the case.

24 Remember to keep an open mind and do not begin  
25 your deliberations until you are directed to do so



1 by the Court.

2 With that being said, we will take our  
3 luncheon recess now. I ask you to please be back  
4 at 2:30. If you would please be back promptly at  
5 2:30.

6 Thank you very much. I hope y'all have a  
7 pleasant lunch.

8 (WHEREUPON, the jury retires to the jury  
9 room at 12:48 p.m.)

10 THE COURT: All right. Anything further from  
11 the State before we take our recess?

12 MS. M. WALKER: No, Your Honor.

13 THE COURT: Defense?

14 MR. BANK: Your Honor, very briefly.

15 Ms. Campbell, with the last two witnesses, has made  
16 a comment about how -- or asked whether TK is in  
17 the room, whether TK is in the courtroom. I think  
18 what that is getting at is we may not call him as a  
19 witness or whatever else. I think it is burden  
20 shifting again. I think it is the same as during  
21 closing they are not allowed to say, The Defense  
22 didn't call this person, the Defense didn't call  
23 this person. I think that is what is being  
24 inferred to the jury.

25 I would ask for you to consider refraining her

1 from being able to ask that during questions. I  
2 think it is irrelevant. I think it is just trying  
3 to draw the jury's attention to the fact that we  
4 may not be calling him as a witness.

5 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor?

6 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, there is case law  
7 on point, I will be glad to get it for the Court, I  
8 think you are aware of it, in order -- I mean, once  
9 they choose to put up a case, we have the right to  
10 question it the same way -- anything. I mean, at  
11 this point there is no burden shifting involved.  
12 And there is case law on point that says that we  
13 can comment in closing, I believe, if the witness  
14 is available.

15 THE COURT: There is a recent case on the  
16 missing witness rule, I guess for lack of another  
17 term. I agree the burden cannot be shifted. I can  
18 recall an older case, but I can't recall a recent  
19 case right now. I think she can ask that question  
20 as far as TK present. But let me review that case.  
21 I think it is a 2014 case.

22 MR. BANK: I believe it is SVP case is the one  
23 you are --

24 THE COURT: Pardon?

25 MR. BANK: I think it is a SVP case, a

1 sexually violent predator case. I'll try to look  
2 for it during lunch too myself, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: All right. Let me look at that  
4 case. I agree there can't be burden shifting, but  
5 I'm not sure that question necessarily -- I don't  
6 think that question shifts the burden, but I need  
7 to think through that and look at that research as  
8 far as closing, something of that nature.

9 MS. CAMPBELL: Okay.

10 THE COURT: Ms. Campbell?

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, another thing,  
12 Defense counsel informed me that their expert --  
13 because I was talking about the limitations on some  
14 of the articles and stuff she has written -- they  
15 indicate she relied on one or two studies and that  
16 they would provide those to me. I just ask them to  
17 provide them to me so we don't have to break  
18 tomorrow. And she agreed I think to provide them  
19 to me. I'd like them maybe right after lunch, if  
20 possible.

21 MR. BANK: We are getting it together as soon  
22 as we can. She is trying to do two things at once  
23 because she is doing the expert and she is trying  
24 to deal with Mr. Porterfield's potential testimony.  
25 So I'll take a look for it. And we'll get it

1 certainly by the end of the day, if not at lunch.

2 THE COURT: Thank you..

3 MR. BANK: Can Mr. Deberry be released from  
4 his subpoena at this point?

5 THE COURT: Yes, he may. And Ms. Gale may  
6 also.

7 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor.

8 MR. BANK: Thank you, Judge.

9 THE COURT: Now, give me an idea of this  
10 afternoon just time-wise.

11 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, I believe we --

12 THE COURT: Do you want to review -- revisit  
13 with Mr. Porterfield his right to testify or not  
14 testify at this time, or do you want to wait until  
15 after lunch?

16 MS. A. WALKER: After lunch would be  
17 appropriate, Your Honor. I'll speak with  
18 Mr. Porterfield during the lunch hour. And he  
19 would testify, if he chooses to, after lunch. And  
20 then we have one short witness after lunch as well.  
21 And that will be all for today.

22 THE COURT: And then tomorrow we'll have the  
23 lady and/or gentleman from Tampa and the expert?

24 MS. A. WALKER: Yes, Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: And as far as reviewing her CV,

1           which I have not done yet, you intend to offer that  
2           jury information or attempt to offer that jury  
3           expertise? As I say, I haven't looked at the CV  
4           yet.

5           MS. A. WALKER: Expertise regarding how?

6           THE COURT: Jury, how --

7           MS. A. WALKER: How a jury perceives DNA  
8           evidence and the like?

9           THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

10          MS. A. WALKER: No, Your Honor. She'd be --  
11          I'd be offering her as an expert in eyewitness  
12          testimony -- or in eyewitness identification and  
13          memory. She would be testifying generally about  
14          those subjects, and not how jurors perceive such.

15          MS. CAMPBELL: That is still my concern. And  
16          how much she is going to go into. Because most of  
17          what she has got in her CV is dissertations and/or  
18          articles she has written on those subjects  
19          regarding juror interpretation of ID, DNA,  
20          sequential identification lineups, all those.

21          THE COURT: I'll look at it.

22          MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, if I might hand up  
23          the bench warrant. We just need to vacate it.

24          THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

25          All right. Anything further? Ms. Walker?

1 MS. A. WALKER: No, Your Honor.

2 THE COURT: Thank you very much. Court will  
3 be in recess until 2:30.

4 (WHEREUPON, a lunch break was taken at  
5 12:55 p.m.)

6 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings resumed at  
7 2:31 p.m.)

8 THE COURT: Ms. Walker, do I need to address  
9 your client again?

10 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, if you would like  
11 to address him, you can, yes.

12 THE COURT: If you would just step around here  
13 to the podium for me, please, Mr. Porterfield.

14 MS. A. WALKER: I believe Mr. Bank just had to  
15 step out because, in what seems to be a pattern  
16 here, we had to go pick up our next witness.

17 (The Defendant approaches.)

18 THE COURT: All right. All right,  
19 Mr. Porterfield, you are still under oath. Do you  
20 understand?

21 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

22 THE COURT: And, of course, it has been  
23 several hours, I guess, since I first spoke with  
24 you concerning your right to testify or not to  
25 testify.

1 THE DEFENDANT: Yes.

2 THE COURT: Do you recall?

3 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

4 THE COURT: Have you had an opportunity to  
5 speak with your attorneys concerning your decision  
6 of whether or not you wish to testify or not  
7 testify?

8 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

9 THE COURT: Do you have any questions you  
10 would like to ask me about your decision?

11 THE DEFENDANT: No, sir, not at this -- no.

12 THE COURT: And is your decision, whatever it  
13 is, made of your own free will and accord?

14 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

15 THE COURT: And what is your decision?

16 THE DEFENDANT: I choose to go on the stand.  
17 I choose to go on the stand.

18 THE COURT: All right. So you choose to  
19 testify; is that correct?

20 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

21 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
22 very much, Mr. Porterfield. You may return to your  
23 seat.

24 (The Defendant is seated.)

25 THE COURT: Ms. Walker, we're waiting on our

1 next witness; is that correct?

2 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, our next witness  
3 would be Mr. Porterfield. We can take care of him  
4 while we are waiting on the next witness.

5 I would make a request of the Court. If Your  
6 Honor would be so inclined that we can remove the  
7 foot shackles of Mr. Porterfield so that he could  
8 walk up to the stand as every other witness has in  
9 the courtroom so far just for his testimony  
10 purposes.

11 By the time Mr. Porterfield's testimony should  
12 be completed, the next witness should be here.

13 THE COURT: Ms. Campbell?

14 MS. CAMPBELL: And what we have done in the  
15 past is just have him to be on the stand when the  
16 jury comes in so the shackles do not show.

17 In addition to that, we would ask that a  
18 deputy be somewhere in the vicinity around --  
19 between him and the jury.

20 THE COURT: All right. Yes, I would agree  
21 with that. He can come around prior to bringing  
22 the jury out and be seated in the witness stand.  
23 And the clerk can swear him in.

24 If he is your next witness, he can come around  
25 now.



1 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor. And I  
2 would ask that the deputy not stand between him and  
3 the jury. If a deputy would like to sit over here,  
4 I don't have an objection to that, but if the  
5 deputy is going to stand up there, I would object  
6 to that.

7 THE DEPUTY: There is a chair right there.

8 MS. A. WALKER: No problem.

9 THE COURT: All right. So y'all agree?

10 THE DEPUTY: Yes, sir.

11 THE COURT: Mr. Porterfield, if you would come  
12 around, please, and take the witness stand.

13 (Witness approaches.)

14 THE COURT: All right. Anything before we  
15 bring in the jury from the State, Solicitor?

16 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

17 THE COURT: Defense?

18 MS. A. WALKER: Nothing, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: All right. Bring us our jury.

20 (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
21 court at 2:36 p.m.)

22 THE BAILIFF: The jury is seated, Your Honor.

23 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much.  
24 Madam Clerk, would you place our next witness under  
25 oath for us, please?

1 THE CLERK: Place your left hand on the Bible  
2 and raise your right.

3 (Witness complies.)

4 THE CLERK: Do you solemnly swear or affirm  
5 that the testimony you are about to give in this  
6 case will be the truth, the whole truth, and  
7 nothing but the truth, so help you God?

8 THE DEFENDANT: I do.

9 THE CLERK: If you'll state your full name for  
10 the record.

11 THE WITNESS: My name is Anthony Markale  
12 Porterfield, Jr.

13 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Porterfield.  
14 Ms. Walker?

15 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor. The  
16 Defense calls Anthony Porterfield.

17 ANTHONY MARKALE PORTERFIELD,  
18 after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

19 DIRECT EXAMINATION

20 BY MS. A. WALKER:

21 Q How are you doing, Anthony?

22 A I'm fine.

23 Q How long have you been in Columbia?

24 A Pretty much all my life.

25 Q And where do you work currently?

1 A Angelica Corporation. It is a linen company.

2 Q A linen company?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And what do you do there?

5 A I do -- my position is flat work. I basically feed  
6 a machine with the sheets, and stuff like that.

7 Q Okay. And are you engaged to anyone?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And who is that?

10 A Diana Addison.

11 Q And do you have any children?

12 A Yes.

13 Q How many?

14 A I have five girls.

15 Q And does that include Diana's children?

16 A Yes. Two biological.

17 Q And are you a little nervous today?

18 A Yes, I am. I'm going to try. I'm a little  
19 nervous.

20 Q So let's talk a little bit about 2012, which is  
21 what we have been talking about with this trial.

22 Where were you working back then?

23 A I was working at Creative Recycling at the time.

24 Q Okay. And what did you do there?

25 A I was a team leader. I think it had a different

1 name. I couldn't really put a title on it. I was  
2 a team leader.

3 Q I am going to push this microphone just a little  
4 closer.

5 A Okay.

6 Q I'm just going to make sure everybody even towards  
7 the back can hear you, okay?

8 A Okay.

9 Q Go right ahead.

10 A All right. I was a team leader at that time. I'm  
11 not sure exactly, okay, but labeled that position  
12 at that time. I kind of graduated to that level  
13 from being in the company from the beginning;  
14 pretty much.

15 Q And what did you -- and so what did you there?

16 A Basically I was the one who took all of the  
17 information. I was the one who would walk around  
18 with a clipboard. It was mandatory for me to take  
19 invoices of all the stuff that was coming in off  
20 that shipment. As the trucks come in, they unload,  
21 then I take the number of all the stuff that was  
22 coming in and all the stuff that was going out and  
23 shipped out. I basically tell the team what to  
24 wrap and what to unwrap and, you know, how to --  
25 you know, pretty much I ran the floor. I pretty

1 much was that guy that they had to get the  
2 information from. So I'm pretty much their go-to  
3 guy on the floor.

4 Q Okay. And how long did you work at Creative  
5 Recycling?

6 A About a year.

7 Q And did you have a boss at this location?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And what was his name?

10 A Well, he was my supervisor at that time. Cripp and  
11 Jude -- not Cripp, Aaron Griffin -- and Jude  
12 Yancey.

13 Q People at work called him Cripp, though?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Okay. And Jude Yancey was another supervisor?

16 A Yes. He was like a -- he was higher than Cripp.  
17 He was like -- he was -- yes, he was like a higher  
18 position than Cripp.

19 Q Oh, I'm sorry, I misunderstood. So he was like  
20 Cripp's supervisor?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Okay. Did you have any co-workers at this  
23 location?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Do you remember some of their names?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q Like who?
- 3 A Like Bongo, I meant Adrian, Q -- I still don't know
- 4 his real name. I knew most everybody by nicknames.
- 5 None of us was really friends, so we kind of just
- 6 knew each other by nicknames. Blacc. All of them
- 7 are not coming to my mind. Q. Blacc. Bongo.
- 8 Everybody is not coming to my mind right now.
- 9 Q Okay. And you said you knew them by nickname?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And some of them -- did you know some of their
- 12 actual names?
- 13 A Not too many of them. I didn't -- no, not really.
- 14 Q You said Adrian earlier; right?
- 15 A That is because I found out. I never knew his real
- 16 name.
- 17 Q Okay. And you said that you were co-workers?
- 18 A Uh-huh. Yes, ma'am.
- 19 Q Were you best friends with these people?
- 20 A No, not at all.
- 21 Q Okay. Did you get along at work, though?
- 22 A Yes. We were just -- yes, relationship.
- 23 Q And at the time you worked at Creative Recycling in
- 24 2012, were you dating Diana?
- 25 A Yes.

1 Q Do you remember when you started dating Diana?

2 A It was in spring. March, I think, or a little  
3 later -- a little earlier.

4 Q Somewhere around there?

5 A It was spring of 2012.

6 Q Okay. So now we're going to go to June 27th.

7 A Okay.

8 Q The date we have all been talking about. Do you  
9 remember that day?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Did you go to work that day?

12 A Yes.

13 Q What time?

14 A I went to work at 8:00 o'clock that morning.

15 Q Is that what time you normally went to work?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And do you remember anything different about that  
18 day?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Tell me about that.

21 A I had a roommate who used to work at Creative  
22 Recycling with me. He was also, you know, under  
23 me. As much as he was my roommate and like a  
24 friend, he didn't like working. He eventually --  
25 as much as I tried to help him out and stay on the

1 clock and stuff, he eventually got fired.

2 After he was fired, after receiving his last  
3 check, he no longer helped me with my bills. You  
4 know, I was helping him move in -- by moving in  
5 with me. And he no longer wanted to pay bills no  
6 more. And he didn't want to work, he just wanted  
7 to party. So he left. Never came back.

8 And on that day, or the day before, he --  
9 well, he contact me and he said that he wanted to  
10 go get his stuff, basically his belongings. And my  
11 apartment at that time, all he brought was  
12 furniture. His mother donated a sofa and a love --  
13 well, like a loveseat with two seats, and a longer  
14 chair. And, you know, like a little desk or  
15 something. And that is all he had. So he wanted  
16 to collect that stuff. And I didn't trust him in  
17 my home by himself. He was a rolling stone. You  
18 know, he moved so much I didn't trust him to go in  
19 my house by himself.

20 Q Okay.

21 A So I went with him. I asked my boss could I go.

22 Q Did you know TK before y'all started working over  
23 at Creative Recycling together?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Okay. And so that day you went -- that particular



1 day you had to go to your apartment?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Okay. And how did you get to your apartment?

4 A Actually, I remember TK coming to get me. My  
5 recollection is he came to get me and he brought  
6 me -- he took me to my apartment and we went  
7 straight there.

8 Q Okay. Hold on. Let me just stop you there.

9 A Uh-huh.

10 Q Just so we get this straight. He picked you up  
11 from where?

12 A He picked me up from my job, from the job.

13 Q Okay. From Creative Recycling?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And where is that located again?

16 A Farrow Road. On Farrow Road. Corporate  
17 Corporation. Sorry.

18 Q Okay.

19 A Corporate Boulevard. I'm not sure of the exact  
20 name, but off Farrow Road.

21 Q So what you recall is TK picking you up?

22 A I recall TK picking me up.

23 Q Do you remember about what time?

24 A I know around 12:00 o'clock before -- the reason  
25 why I say that is because I remember asking Cripp,

1 Look, you know, Cripp, could I go prior to that?

2 Before we go on our 12:00 o'clock break, we do a

3 ritual clean-up, which is normal for a production

4 company, because we tear so much plastic and we

5 have so much glass and stuff that be around, so we

6 have to do a natural clean-up for a production

7 company. So we have to clean up before we do it.

8 So I was in the clean-up and had the fellows,

9 instructed the fellows to clean up a little bit

10 before I left. And I told Cripp that I need to go

11 and I warned him and told him I needed to go and

12 leave.

13 Q I'm sorry, I didn't mean to interrupt you. Keep

14 going.

15 A Just told him I need to leave. And I told him why.

16 Q You told him why?

17 A Yes.

18 Q That it had somebody to do with TK?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Did your boss know who TK was?

21 A Yes. He --

22 Q I'm sorry.

23 A He was the one that fired him.

24 Q Oh. Okay. And so did your boss let you leave a

25 little early for lunch?

1 A Yes.

2 Q So -- and don't let me put words in your mouth, but  
3 was that a little before noon then?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. And when you went back and forth to work,  
6 did you clock in and out?

7 A Yes. The awkward thing -- this is a fairly new  
8 machine. When we first started the company -- I  
9 started with the company before we had any machines  
10 or clock or anything. I honestly just remember  
11 today from hearing Adrian speak just out of  
12 honesty, I didn't even remember how we was  
13 documenting our time. And we was documenting by a  
14 book we was writing our name in, but they would  
15 write our hours by knowing it for the day. We just  
16 got that machine maybe a few weeks before, you  
17 know, that incident occurred.

18 And this machine, it is like old. It is kind  
19 of -- you just push it down and it pushes the  
20 numbers down. Yes.

21 Q Okay.

22 A We were just having complications with it. But I  
23 remember going to Cripp with it.

24 Q So would you clock in when you came in in the  
25 morning?

1 A I would clock in when I came in the morning.

2 Q And would you clock out when you left for lunch?

3 A Yes, but, sometimes -- yes. I didn't -- sometimes

4 I would be in a rush. I could have forgot.

5 Q Okay. But you were supposed to?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And then you were supposed to clock back in from  
8 lunch?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And then I guess after you left from work?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Okay. And then -- so -- and we'll get back to --  
13 so TK came and picked you up?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And where did you go?

16 A We went straight to my house.

17 Q Okay. And then what did you do there?

18 A Got some of TK's stuff. When I got to the house,  
19 some of my stuff was already bundled. TK, he lived  
20 with me, like I said, prior -- a couple of weeks  
21 before then.

22 I had a window in my home that was a little  
23 shaky. He knew how to get in. It was behind the  
24 TV.

25 When I came into my home, I already had stuff,

1           like my clothes and stuff together, like he had  
2           already been there.

3                     And, you know, I questioned him. I didn't  
4           really get into it. I know TK, so I knew he  
5           probably just wanted my hats, and stuff like that,  
6           stuff he had inside.

7                     So instead of saying anything, I gave him a  
8           book sack, which he asked could he have. And I  
9           just told him, Come on, let's get your stuff. So  
10          we was pulling his furniture out. First the  
11          loveseat, and then the other sofa.

12    Q       And so you moved his stuff out?

13    A       Yes. We didn't move all of it out. We was moving  
14          it out. And then -- he came in his mother's car,  
15          which couldn't possibly fit neither chair. It  
16          couldn't possibly fit neither chair. So that was  
17          where the time started, you know, stretched it past  
18          10 to 20 minutes. Because I was wondering how we  
19          were going to move this. You came this far. How  
20          are we going to move this furniture?

21                     So at this time we was waiting. He was on the  
22          phone trying -- he was telling me something about a  
23          U-Haul coming. And then after a while, you know,  
24          he is saying that, you know, just leave it. So  
25          that is what we end with that.

1 Q Okay. And so while you are at the apartment, did  
2 anybody show up?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Who was that?

5 A I called Nazirah prior to that. Actually I believe  
6 I called her earlier. I'm not sure exactly what  
7 time. But I contacted her and I told her to meet  
8 me at the house.

9 Q And what else did you call Nazirah?

10 A NaNa.

11 Q And did you ever date NaNa?

12 A We had a relationship.

13 Q Okay. And so she comes to the apartment?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Okay. And what does she do?

16 A She came for a while. She stopped, and then she  
17 went to the store. She came, and then she left.  
18 But she told me she would be right back. Because I  
19 told her I definitely need her to come back because  
20 I knew I wasn't going to ride back with TK. I  
21 thought we was -- TK was like a best  
22 friend/brother, and stuff like that, and he was a  
23 good friend to me, but at the same time we were  
24 living two different lives, lifestyles and  
25 everything. I thought we were going to bump heads

1           that day. So that is how I can remember that day  
2           so well. And I told her to come -- definitely come  
3           back, because I knew I wasn't going to be able  
4           count on him to carry me back to work.

5       Q     So when NaNa came back, what did you do?

6       A     She came in. I'm not sure what she had -- not sure  
7           what she had to eat or anything, but she came back  
8           and sat around for a minute. And we -- we -- me  
9           and TK -- pulled his furniture to my back yard and  
10          left it in the back yard. And she took me back to  
11          work.

12      Q     Okay. She took you back to Creative Recycling?

13      A     Yes, she took me back to Creative Recycling.

14      Q     And about what time do you think you got back  
15          there?

16      A     A little after -- I want to say a little after  
17          lunch break, but with that being said, the guys  
18          were still -- the guys, the co-workers, my  
19          co-workers -- were still in the lunch room. Like  
20          it is a break area as soon as you walk in by the  
21          office. They were still like in there. I can't  
22          recall if they was just waiting on me or -- but I  
23          know I wasn't -- it wasn't no 20, maybe 30 minutes  
24          after, because I know Cripp would have definitely  
25          told me to get on the floor and, you know, start

1 working.

2 Q Okay.

3 A So maybe 5 to 10 minutes after the 30-minute mark.

4 12:30. After 12:30. Maybe about 12:45, something

5 like that.

6 Q Okay. And then what did you do after that?

7 A Went back to work.

8 Q And then?

9 A I think -- if you are implying -- if I'm implying

10 right -- I gave Cripp my card because at that time,

11 you know, a few minutes late.

12 Q Okay.

13 A So I gave Cripp my card.

14 Q Okay. And then you said you went back to work?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And then how long did you work?

17 A I worked all day.

18 Q What does that mean?

19 A I worked until -- actually I'm the last person. I

20 have to be the last person. So I worked all day

21 until 4:30, I guess what time I believe we got off.

22 The only reason why I'm a little confused is

23 because we -- at the beginning we had a schedule

24 like from 7:00 to 3:30, at first. And then we went

25 to a schedule of 8:00 to 4:30? Yes. Something



1           like that.

2       Q     So at some point it switched, you are just not --  
3           you just don't quite remember?

4       A     A lot was changing within the company. It was a  
5           new company. The company just built. I was with  
6           them from when they first started with just three  
7           people and one forklift operator.

8       Q     And do you happen to remember what you did that  
9           night?

10      A     I can't -- not really. I can't say exactly what I  
11          did.

12      Q     Okay.

13      A     Yes.

14      Q     And do you remember anything maybe from June 26th?  
15          The day before?

16      A     Not no specific details, no.

17      Q     What about anything from June 27th?

18      A     The day --

19      Q     The day after?

20      A     The day after?

21      Q     The day after TK moved out. Do you remember  
22          anything from that day?

23      A     No, not -- no, not -- no, ma'am. Pretty much I  
24          worked. Monday through Friday I worked.

25      Q     Okay. And so your normal work schedule was 8:00 to

1 4:30 you think about this time?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And that was Monday through Friday?

4 A Yes. Yes.

5 Q Okay. Do you know somebody named Gulzar Nathani?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And how do you know him?

8 A I knew Nate through meeting him at the flea market.

9 I met him at the flea market.

10 Q Okay. And you called him Nate?

11 A Yes. He told me to call him Nate.

12 Q Okay. And how did you meet him at the flea market?

13 A I met him at the flea market. I had a laptop that

14 needed repair. I had a broken screen. I just

15 needed to repair it. And, you know, I came to him.

16 And it is actually quite a few guys at the flea

17 market that do repairs and all kind of stuff. He

18 was one of the ones that, you know, when I stopped

19 by he caught my attention. He had a pretty big

20 podium kind of thing. So I figured he was equipped

21 for the job.

22 Q Okay. And then did you continue to meet with

23 Mr. Nathani for any reason?

24 A Yes, I did. Because Nathani, at that time, being I

25 just had a cracked screen, he told me that he would

1 replace it, or he can replace it, and it wouldn't  
2 be no more than \$50, \$60. It was a fairly old  
3 computer, but he made a price I couldn't refuse on  
4 it.

5 Then he went into details and telling me what  
6 parts he can use for it and how he do it. And so  
7 at that time it was a fairly old computer. Like I  
8 said, he offered me almost about \$200 for it. So  
9 it was like a win/win. So I was like, yes. And  
10 he -- I had two friends with me also. And they  
11 sold him merchandise also.

12 And ever since then -- he gave me his card and  
13 told me if I had anything else, you know, to call  
14 him.

15 Q When you say merchandise, what do you mean?

16 A Anything electronic.

17 Q And where did you get these electronics you are  
18 talking about?

19 A Sometimes, you know, because I'm into music, and  
20 even in the house they was doing --

21 THE COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry, I can't  
22 understand you.

23 A I'm into music. I love studio. So I have a lot of  
24 friends that have studios. Most of the studios  
25 around Columbia, actually. And my friend house

1           that y'all went to on Luvalie Street actually have  
2           a studio, recording studio in his home. So -- and  
3           I'm a recording artist also. I know plenty of guys  
4           with different electronics.

5                     So, you know, I come across different things.  
6           I come across broken laptops, I come across  
7           iPhones, I come across tablets, and stuff like  
8           that. So sometimes -- I did have a job. So if I  
9           came across somebody who said, I'm willing -- you  
10          know, can I sell this.

11                    And sometimes I go places and just because I  
12          met Nathani if I go somewhere and somebody had a,  
13          you know, an old laptop or an old microphone or an  
14          old TV or something, I ask them would they want to  
15          sell it. And if they ask me -- you know, they say  
16          they are interested in selling it, I call him and  
17          ask him how much he willing to pay for it. He  
18          never really asked the rest of the people. He  
19          didn't really care. So I didn't really care to  
20          ask -- to inform him.

21       Q       Okay. So you just had this bargaining relationship  
22                with old electronics?

23       A       Basically, yes.

24       Q       And how long did this go on with Mr. Nathani?

25       A       A couple of months.

1 Q Okay. And this was just something you did on the  
2 side?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And is that the extent of your relationship with  
5 Mr. Nathani?

6 A That was it.

7 Q Anything else outside of that?

8 A No.

9 Q And did you ever see the rest -- and Mr. Nathani's  
10 business, where was that primarily?

11 A Flea market or his home. He had a -- he requested  
12 that I start coming to his house.

13 Q Okay. So he had two places of business?

14 A Yes. I always -- the first couple of times I met  
15 him at the flea market. Until he start realizing  
16 that, you know, some people may have, you know, a  
17 different thing going. So he start requiring that  
18 I come to the house.

19 Q Okay. And then, so did you ever see any of Mr.  
20 Nathani's family?

21 A I seen them, yes.

22 Q And who were the people that you saw?

23 A I saw mostly Mr. Nathani's son. I seen his son  
24 most of the time. And I seen his wife. And I seen  
25 his wife. And I seen his two daughters eventually.

1 Yes.

2 Q So you did see them?

3 A I seen them, yes.

4 Q But you didn't do business with them?

5 A I never, never met them, been in the same room with  
6 them, never. I couldn't possibly recognize them  
7 until I seen them recently.

8 Q Okay. So, and now we are just going to take a  
9 little bit of a jump. You have been in this  
10 courtroom throughout the trial. Investigator  
11 Clarke said that he gave you a call on your cell  
12 phone?

13 A He did.

14 Q Do you recall that? And since we have been sitting  
15 here, did he call you on your cell phone?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And about how long after this incident did he call  
18 you?

19 A A couple of weeks, almost a month after the  
20 incident.

21 Q Okay. And without saying exactly what he told you,  
22 you learned some information. Is that true?

23 A That's correct.

24 Q Okay. And did Investigator Clarke ask you to meet  
25 up with him?

1 A Yes.

2 Q And what information did you learn that  
3 Investigator Clarke wanted to meet up with you  
4 about?

5 A Without saying what he said?

6 Q What is the information he wanted to talk to you  
7 about?

8 A I was given information that -- well, that it was  
9 an incident that occurred.

10 Q Okay.

11 A The time, place, and date. And without letting me  
12 know what the crime -- what anything was, he said  
13 the incident pertaining to Mr. Gulzar Nathani. Do  
14 you know anything about an incident that took  
15 place, such and such at this time?

16 Q Okay.

17 A I answered him at that time as, No, I don't. And  
18 then he went on to say that, I need to meet with  
19 you. And --

20 Q Okay.

21 A -- I need to see you today. Everything he was  
22 saying at the time -- you know, I knew the business  
23 that I had with Mr. Nathani. And I knew that, you  
24 know -- I knew everything wasn't legitimate. You  
25 know, I didn't know, you know, anything else. I

1 didn't know of any crimes. I didn't know of any  
2 charges, or anything about anything. I just knew  
3 that he said, you know, I just need to see you  
4 something pertaining to him.

5 Q Okay. So hold on.

6 A Yes.

7 Q So you just knew there was an incident with Mr.  
8 Nathani?

9 A Yes. And knew --

10 Q About a place and a time?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Okay. And so did he ask to meet you?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And where did he first ask if he could meet you?

15 A It wasn't more so of an ask. He -- he did not -- I  
16 don't know what his position is, but I ran into --  
17 I'm a 28-year-old black man. I ran into --

18 THE COURT: That is not responsive.

19 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. I'm trying to  
20 respond.

21 THE COURT: Please don't interrupt me.

22 MS. A. WALKER: Hold on. We'll just go on --

23 THE COURT: Please don't interrupt me.

24 MS. A. WALKER: Oh, I'm sorry, Judge.

25 THE COURT: That is not responsive to the



1 question. Reask the question, Ms. Walker.

2 BY MS. A. WALKER:

3 Q Mr. Clarke, Investigator Clarke --

4 A Uh-huh.

5 MS. A. WALKER: Beg the Court's indulgence.

6 I'm trying to remember my question.

7 THE COURT: Where did he first ask to meet  
8 you.

9 MS. A. WALKER: Yes.

10 BY MS. A. WALKER:

11 Q Where did he first ask to meet you?

12 A He didn't ask. It was at the Exxon.

13 Q Okay. He asked to meet you at the Exxon?

14 A He did not ask me. He --

15 Q He told you to meet you at the Exxon?

16 A He was telling me to do everything.

17 Q Okay. And did you agree at that time?

18 A I agreed out of fear of not knowing what is going  
19 to happen.

20 Q Okay. And then did you get off the phone?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And who did you call after that?

23 A The only friend I really had. I called my mother.

24 Q Okay.

25 A That was the only person I called.

1 Q Okay. And that is just one of the questions that  
2 I'm asking you, okay?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q I know you are nervous. So you called your mother.

5 A Yes.

6 Q Without telling me what your mother said --

7 A Uh-huh.

8 Q -- what did you decide to do?

9 A I decided to call him back.

10 Q Okay.

11 A I decided to tell him that I didn't want to meet  
12 with him because, for one, it didn't seem like I  
13 had no reason to. He never said anything about I  
14 had to. He never said that it was a specific  
15 situation with me. He never said that -- he never  
16 said anything -- he was asking, but it was like I  
17 didn't feel like I had to.

18 Q Okay.

19 A But I feel like he just really, really, really  
20 wanted me to.

21 Q Okay.

22 A So at that time I was like, well -- even with  
23 listening to him, I was like, Do I have to? I  
24 asked him that. He was like, No, you don't have  
25 to, but I need you to. And, you know, he was very

1           intimidating.

2       Q     Okay. So you decided not to meet him?

3       A     I decided not to meet him.

4       Q     Okay. So we're going to jump to the next day. So

5           this was -- so the day after Investigator Clarke

6           called you on the phone --

7       A     Uh-huh.

8       Q     -- the police eventually came and arrested you;

9           right?

10      A     Yes, ma'am.

11      Q     And was this the day after Investigator Clarke

12           called you on the phone?

13      A     Yes.

14      Q     And where were you?

15      A     I was at work. And --

16      Q     When they arrested you, where were you?

17      A     I had just went to lunch break. I had just went to  
18           lunch. Me and my co-worker, which happened to be  
19           my brother, went to lunch. At the same Exxon  
20           station in which he asked me to meet him the day  
21           prior.

22      Q     Okay. And then -- hold on. Listen to my question.

23      A     Okay.

24      Q     So when the officers came to arrest you, where were  
25           you?

1 A I was at the Exxon -- I was at the Exxon station  
2 when they -- oh, I'm sorry. When they came to  
3 arrest me -- you mean where they got me from?

4 Q Right. Where did they arrest you at?

5 A I was on Luvalie Street.

6 Q Luvalie Street?

7 A Uh-huh.

8 Q Everybody was having trouble with that word.

9 A Okay.

10 Q What is at Luvalie Street?

11 A What is it?

12 Q Yes, what is that? What is that place at Luvalie  
13 Street?

14 A That is my -- that is the home of one of my best  
15 friends, one my closest friends. He has like a  
16 recording studio in there. It is like my home away  
17 from home. It is actually around the corner from  
18 my home.

19 Q So you are at your friend's house?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And then what happened?

22 A I was there for about approximately five to ten  
23 minutes.

24 Q And what happened?

25 A And I heard bam at the door.

1 Q You heard banging at the door?

2 A Yes, banging at the door.

3 Q And what kind of banging?

4 A Well, I didn't know at first. I was in the room  
5 looking for a lawyer. I was in the studio. I was  
6 in the studio, had the phone book open and  
7 everything. I was looking for a lawyer at the  
8 time.

9 Q And why were you looking for a lawyer?

10 A Because I didn't know what -- I just heard officers  
11 was at the job and I didn't know what was going on.

12 Q So somebody had called you from the job?

13 A Somebody did.

14 Q And told you that officers were looking for you?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And so that is -- so what were you doing at the  
17 house again?

18 A I --

19 Q Looking for a lawyer, is that what you said?

20 A Yes. I went in the house. I went there to talk  
21 to -- I just felt like -- I just felt safe there.

22 Q How were you feeling at the time?

23 A I was -- I was scared.

24 Q You were scared?

25 A I was scared. I didn't know what was going on.

1 Q Okay. And so you heard banging on the door?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Did you know who it was?

4 A No, I didn't know who it was. Not at first.

5 Q Okay. Did you eventually know who it was?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And then what did you do?

8 A I proceeded to the back room. I thought -- before  
9 I heard them in the room, I literally -- the house  
10 is a big house. They have a long hallway. It is a  
11 door before you get to the back of the hallway. I  
12 actually was fighting -- battling within myself. I  
13 didn't know what was going on. At the same time I  
14 was scared. So I was actually in the hallway for  
15 about three or four minutes when they first, like,  
16 come in. And I was debating whether or not to go  
17 in or should I just wait till they leave and see if  
18 I can proceed with calling a lawyer. And so I  
19 didn't -- I didn't decide to stay. My nerves were  
20 rattling.

21 Q Hold on. Hold on a second. I know this is -- so  
22 you said you were struggling between two decisions?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Okay. And you decided not to turn yourself in?

25 A I decided not to.

1 Q Do you regret the decision?

2 A Yes. I definitely do.

3 Q Okay. So what did you end up doing?

4 A I end up going to the back -- back bedroom, which  
5 is -- which is another room that was built on  
6 connected to another room that was built on. It is  
7 like a pool room/bedroom. My godmother basically  
8 had built another room there. And inside that  
9 room, you go in that room and is an entrance of  
10 another room, and then that room is a bathroom.  
11 And the bathroom had one window. And through that  
12 window, I decided to go outside.

13 And I wasn't -- I was already tired. So I  
14 went out the window under the deck. I did. So I  
15 ran out the window, I went through the window, and  
16 I went under the little deck, the dock.

17 Q So you went under the deck?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And how long were you under there?

20 A About -- I was under there for a while. I was  
21 under there for about 20 minutes.

22 Q You think so?

23 A I think longer. Because they was in the house for  
24 a while.

25 Q And what was that like, being under the deck?

1       A     That was scary. And, personally, with me already  
2             not being locked up, I didn't went far in, I only  
3             went about ten, maybe ten feet in. It was real  
4             dark in there. It was real cold, even though it  
5             was sandy, it was dirty. It was an experience you  
6             never want to experience. Something I never would  
7             feel like I would ever do. Even if I had a job  
8             doing it, I probably would never even go in there  
9             with it. My adrenaline was pumping so much that I  
10            didn't care. I just didn't want to get caught.

11       Q     Right. And so while you are under the house, what  
12             happened?

13       A     I was under there for a while, and then -- I don't  
14             know. I was just under there sitting. And then I  
15             just seen them coming to the back. Not seen them  
16             come to the back. I really didn't have no vision  
17             under there. A confined dark space. I was  
18             between like these little gray things. I'm not  
19             sure if it was a ventilation system, or something  
20             like that. It was like some big gray things that  
21             hold fiberglass and stuff. I was like between  
22             there.

23       Q     Okay.

24       A     And I heard them come to the back yard. I heard  
25             them mostly because I heard the dogs bark in the



1 back yard. And I kind of figured they were coming  
2 to the back yard.

3 Q And then what happened?

4 A And then they came to the opening of the  
5 under-passage under the house. And I heard them  
6 scream out then. And basically --

7 Q What were they yelling?

8 A At that time they was just -- they was screaming to  
9 see if I was under there. They were saying, you  
10 know, If you are under there, come out. I can't  
11 remember word-for-word. I guess procedure things.  
12 I don't remember word-for-word what they said.

13 Q Okay. And then what happened?

14 A They sent a K-9 in. And I have never seen anything  
15 like it. I was pretty -- I was fairly dirty that  
16 day. Real dirty. And dusty from the dirt. But  
17 the dog came in. And he smelled me. Kind of like  
18 circled around me. And kind of like did a scratch.  
19 And then went back out.

20 And, yes, it was kind of awkward. I thought  
21 he was going to full attack. I looked him dead in  
22 his eyes. He kind of looked me dead in my eyes.  
23 He did like a scratch and then he went back out.  
24 And they did some little thing with him. I don't  
25 know what they -- I don't know exactly what they

1 did, but I guess -- I guess something maybe dogs do  
2 when they tell them to come back in. So he came  
3 back in. And my belief -- I love dogs, so I wasn't  
4 thinking he wanted to bite me. But he ended up  
5 being in a very short space. So when he started  
6 biting me I couldn't kind of get him off me. He  
7 started biting my shoulder. It was my left  
8 shoulder. And he started biting my left shoulder,  
9 my left arm.

10 Q Then what did you do?

11 A With all respect, I pushed the dog, and I kind of  
12 hold him off me. And by that time I was calling  
13 them and, you know, Hold the dog off me. And we're  
14 in a very tight space, so he couldn't get no more  
15 to me. Then they kind of called him. I seen his  
16 attention went to them. And he ran to them. And I  
17 crawled out.

18 Q Okay. And so what happened when you crawled out?

19 A I crawled out. You know, they snatch me up, threw  
20 me down, and stuff they do. And they locked me up.  
21 They put me in the cuffs.

22 Q Okay. They put you in cuffs. And then what?

23 A Then I asked them what am I -- what am I being  
24 charged with and what are the crimes and like what  
25 is this all about.

1                   This is when I gave in. I just -- what is  
2                   this all about? I didn't make mention that I went  
3                   to the hospital weeks prior.

4       Q       Hold on.

5       A       I'm sorry.

6       Q       Hold on. Let's just answer one question.

7       A       Okay.

8       Q       We'll get there.

9       A       I asked them what the charges was and basically  
10              what was this all about. When they told me the  
11              charges, I felt a sense of relief instantly. And  
12              then a feeling of like burden, like, why me? So I  
13              felt that at the same time. And then --

14      Q       Can you explain that a little more?

15      A       The relief came from -- it wasn't nothing that I  
16              felt like I did, you know, because I knew I had  
17              business with Mr. Nathani, nothing of which I felt  
18              like I did, you know, nothing that -- but when I  
19              heard the charges and the crimes and stuff that  
20              happened, that is not me. I didn't do any of them  
21              things. So I was relieved that it wasn't nothing  
22              that, you know, I felt like I did.

23      Q       I understand. So in this whole situation with the  
24              dog and the running and -- is this how you would  
25              have handled the situation?

1 A No, definitely not. If I would have heard anything  
2 about this, I would have, you know, definitely told  
3 him what -- he asked what my job was. I told him I  
4 was at work that day. I definitely would have told  
5 him to come to my job, if I felt that way.

6 Q Okay.

7 A If I would have known.

8 Q And are you a little wary of police officers in  
9 general?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Is that just your nature?

12 A No. I mean, that is not my nature. That is not  
13 just my nature. I don't think that is my nature.

14 Q Okay.

15 A My culture nature, I think that is something that I  
16 was raised -- I was raised having. It is not that  
17 I dislike cops. Cops don't like me. I always been  
18 scared of cops. It didn't matter if it was  
19 bubblegum being stole, it didn't matter if it was  
20 anything. I just seen family members choked out.  
21 I have done seen people shot in my family. I have  
22 done seen people --

23 MS. M. WALKER: Objection, Your Honor.

24 A -- brutally beaten by cops.

25 THE COURT: How is any of this relevant?

1 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, I can move on. I  
2 apologize.

3 THE COURT: That is stricken from the record.  
4 All of that last response, the question, both are  
5 stricken from the record and is not to be  
6 considered in any manner whatsoever by the jury.

7 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, I'll move on.

8 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you.

9 BY MS. A. WALKER:

10 Q We're going to move on.

11 A Okay.

12 Q So you were arrested?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And the cops -- and the police officers, they  
15 arrested you and they -- and were you treated by  
16 EMS?

17 A Kind of, sort of. The reason why I say that, that  
18 is another reason why -- I told them to take me to  
19 the hospital. They didn't want to treat me. They  
20 treated me as if I committed those crimes.

21 Q Well, hold on. I'm talking about medical  
22 treatment. Did you get stitches for your --

23 A No. EMS didn't -- they had a water bottle. They  
24 literally just sprayed it on my arm. There wasn't  
25 no antibiotic, there wasn't nothing. My back was

1           hurting. My chest had a tight cramp. I already  
2           been taking medication for that.

3       Q     Okay.

4       A     So they didn't know -- they didn't do anything.

5       Q     But they ended up taking you to the hospital?

6       A     They took me to the hospital. I requested to go to  
7           the hospital. I was bleeding.

8       Q     Okay. And when you were in the hospital, you were  
9           accompanied by police officers?

10      A     Yes.

11      Q     Okay. And while you were in the hospital, did you  
12           have an occasion to go meet with Investigator  
13           Clarke?

14      A     Yes.

15      Q     Okay. And did he come and question you?

16      A     Yes.

17      Q     And did he ask you multiple questions?

18      A     Yes.

19                   MS. A. WALKER: Beg the Court's indulgence?

20                   THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

21                   (Pause.)

22      BY MS. A. WALKER:

23      Q     I'm showing you what is marked as State's Exhibit

24           22. Does that look familiar to you?

25      A     To be honest, it is like the paper I signed before

1 he left.

2 Q Okay. Do the words "Miranda rights" sound familiar  
3 to you?

4 A Sound familiar.

5 Q You have heard them on TV?

6 A Yes.

7 Q You have the right to remain silent, anything you  
8 say --

9 A Yes.

10 Q Okay. And so you recall Investigator Clarke coming  
11 to the hospital and talking to you?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And he read you your Miranda rights?

14 A I --

15 Q That form that we just went over?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. And did he question you after that?

18 A He questioned me before that.

19 Q Okay. And after?

20 A No. He left after. I wasn't -- obviously I didn't  
21 give him what he wanted. I signed that paper.  
22 After I signed that paper he left. I don't  
23 remember seeing him no more.

24 Q Did he mention anything about the incident?

25 A Yes.

- 1 Q At the Nathani home?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q He did give you some information about that?
- 4 A He repeated the whole -- the conversation that he
- 5 had on the day before.
- 6 Q Okay.
- 7 A He kept questioning about -- he said, What was you
- 8 doing at 2:00 o'clock on the 27th? And he said,
- 9 Did you do this? Did you do this? He was very
- 10 forceful with his words. He sounded the same
- 11 intimidating guy. He looked exactly how he sound
- 12 when I pictured him. Big guy. And that --
- 13 Q And he left after you signed that paper?
- 14 A Yes. He did all of that. And then he said, I am
- 15 going to need you to sign these papers.
- 16 Q Okay. And so now we are going to move on. So
- 17 after the hospital, they transported you to the
- 18 Alvin S. Glenn Detention Center; is that right?
- 19 A That's correct.
- 20 Q And that is a Detention Center, for the lack of a
- 21 better term, that is a jail?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q Right? And let's talk about jail. How is it?
- 24 A It is the worst. And nobody wants to experience
- 25 it.



1 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your Honor.

2 Relevance.

3 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am. I will sustain that  
4 objection.

5 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, if you will allow  
6 me to lay a little more foundation. Can I approach  
7 the bench?

8 THE COURT: I'm sorry?

9 MS. A. WALKER: Can I approach the bench?

10 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am. Certainly.

11 (WHEREUPON, a bench conference was held  
12 in the presence of the jury but out of  
13 the hearing of the jury.)

14 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much.  
15 Thank you, Ms. Walker.

16 MS. A. WALKER: May I continue, Your Honor?

17 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am, please. You may ask  
18 your next question. Thank you.

19 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor.

20 BY MS. A. WALKER:

21 Q So you did go to jail on this charge?

22 A I did.

23 Q Okay. And so you were in the courtroom when a  
24 number of phone calls were played between you and  
25 Diana; right?

1 A Yes.

2 Q Okay. And so I'm just going to go over a couple of  
3 things about those phone calls, okay?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And I'm going to try to -- I think the phone calls  
6 are a little out of order, so I'm going to try to  
7 go chronologically.

8 A Okay.

9 Q So -- and this phone call --

10 MS. A. WALKER: Beg the Court's indulgence?

11 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

12 (Pause.)

13 BY MS. A. WALKER:

14 Q All right. In one of those phone calls you talked  
15 to Diana and you asked her, "Don't ask TK, tell  
16 TK"?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Do you recall that?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. Why were you telling that to Diana?

21 A Multiple reasons. I had no help. I was indigent.  
22 I had no family, friends, nobody I can contact. I  
23 didn't even ask -- all the money I had, I owned at  
24 that time, was with me. I had nobody to resource  
25 to. And TK happened to be -- one of the phone

1 calls -- you said you was going to go in  
2 chronologic order, but that end up being one of the  
3 phone calls that was after.

4 Q And I apologize. I think this one was on the 22nd.  
5 I did go out of order.

6 A The reason why I remember that day is because once  
7 hearing all them days, I been in from Day 1. And  
8 foremost, I was desperate to get home. I just had  
9 a job. I just got my duplex apartment. I had  
10 bills. I took out a loan to get that apartment. I  
11 had to get back home. I was a team leader at the  
12 job. And I wanted my life back. I wanted to get  
13 back home.

14 Q Okay.

15 A Yes. So. All right. Well, I did say that, yes.

16 Q So what you said to Diana, though --

17 A Uh-huh.

18 Q -- was, "Don't ask TK, tell TK." What did you mean  
19 by that?

20 A TK is a hothead. He don't listen. Even when I was  
21 trying to give him constructive criticism in the  
22 house, he didn't wash one dish. It don't matter  
23 what it is. He wouldn't have came through for me  
24 at all. I don't even think he would have did any  
25 research for me.

1 Q And I'll stop you there. Were you and TK getting  
2 along at this time?

3 A No, we wasn't. I just kicked him out my house. We  
4 wasn't friends. He didn't even like Diana  
5 because -- he didn't even like Diana. He just  
6 didn't like her over there.

7 Q And you used the phrase, you said, "Tell him Amp  
8 said do this for them, T-H-E-M, write it like that,  
9 capitalize it, T-H-E-M." What does that mean?

10 A T-H-E-M, The Hottest Elevated Music. We created a  
11 group that we -- well, we broke up -- that we -- it  
12 was just me and him. And by "THEM," we are  
13 saying -- every time we made a song, this is one of  
14 THEM. And any time we come together and we make a  
15 song, it is like, yes, this is one of THEM, so it  
16 is going to put under one of THEM. It takes me and  
17 him in order to make it one of THEM. Any time we  
18 ever use the term THEM it was because me and him  
19 came together.

20 At that time, with some people on the street,  
21 we used a new metaphor we used to connect, but that  
22 was my term I knew what attracted my -- that I  
23 could use in order to get him to understand, I  
24 really need you, and I haven't forgotten about us.

25 Q I understand.

1     A     Because he don't answer my phone calls. Every time  
2           I call him prior to that incident, any time I call  
3           him asking for money, asking for the deposit,  
4           asking for half of the lights, asking for him to  
5           put in groceries that he ate. I be at work, he  
6           played all day. I come back home, the house is  
7           trashed. When I say trashed, it is trashed. I  
8           call. He don't answer. My way of telling Diana to  
9           convince him to help me.

10    Q     Okay.

11    A     I'm in a situation I'm not supposed to be in. Help  
12           me. And I chose the wrong -- you know -- you know,  
13           hearing it back, it hit me across the head too.

14    Q     Okay.

15    A     So.

16    Q     So when you are in jail, you have to pay for your  
17           phone calls?

18    A     Yes.

19    Q     And you can only make phone calls at certain times?

20    A     Yes.

21    Q     And so you were able to call Diana?

22    A     Yes.

23    Q     So did you need Diana's help?

24    A     Desperately. I wasn't in regular confinement. If  
25           you heard on the phone calls, I told her I was

1           shackled on my feet and my arms. I had chest pains  
2           that they didn't agree with. When I came in, not  
3           only did I have bites and marks on my back, they  
4           was telling me to walk upright going down the  
5           hallway. I wasn't breathing well. My anxiety up.  
6           My chest at this time felt like it crumbled. And  
7           when I was at work, it was like that. And Cripp  
8           was the one who advised me to go to the hospital.  
9           I had chest -- it cramps up real bad. And they  
10          consider that a medical problem when you first get  
11          intake in jail. But they don't put you in a  
12          medical dorm. They don't even -- they don't even  
13          take care of you. They just put you in a special  
14          housing unit. If they feel like you have any  
15          defect, any flaw, any problems, they put you in  
16          Special Housing Unit.

17        Q     So that is where you were?

18        A     They sent me straight to Special Housing Unit,  
19               which means I had special housing -- special  
20               housing privileges.

21        Q     Okay. So, and then -- so in these phone calls are  
22               you wanting Diana -- are you trying to figure out  
23               what happened?

24        A     Yes. And on top of that, I had to -- I'm in a  
25               position where I get on the phone once every other

1 day if -- if the officer want you to, allow you to.  
2 And then you can't get on it until what -- you  
3 know, if they want you to. And so I desperately  
4 needed her. I had no -- I had no other number. I  
5 didn't have no other number. I had no other  
6 resource. My family -- members out of my family  
7 didn't have cell phones. And if they did, a lot of  
8 people I wasn't in contact with when I was on the  
9 street. So I had nobody else. She was the only  
10 person. She was literally my only resource.

11 So when I got on the phone with her, I told  
12 her everything I felt like I had -- so I heard the  
13 recording. I knew it was recording. At this time  
14 I didn't care. I just wanted to be free. Not just  
15 want to be free, I wanted, you know, a life. But  
16 that is all I had. She all I had.

17 Q And I'm going to talk about something a little bit  
18 in your past. How old are you, Anthony?

19 A I'm 28 years.

20 Q You are 28 years old?

21 A Uh-huh.

22 Q Have you ever been convicted of a felony in your  
23 life?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And when was that?

- 1 A About ten years ago. 2004 I was convicted of --
- 2 Q That's okay. In 2004?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q Now, Anthony, do you own a car?
- 5 A No.
- 6 Q In 2012 did you own a gold car?
- 7 A No.
- 8 Q Did you own a gold sedan?
- 9 A No.
- 10 Q When the Government asked you to supply a sample of
- 11 your DNA, did you willingly give it over?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q And did they ever come to your house, your mom's
- 14 house, or anywhere where you live and execute a
- 15 search warrant?
- 16 A I never been contacted. I never -- no. No search.
- 17 No nothing.
- 18 Q Did you ever tell Investigator Clark that you
- 19 didn't do this?
- 20 A Yes. I told him I didn't do it. Plenty of times.
- 21 Plenty of times.
- 22 Q Did you -- I'm sorry?
- 23 A I said it plenty of times.
- 24 Q Did you ever hold Rabia Nathani at gunpoint?
- 25 A No. Absolutely not.



1 Q Did you ever hold Sobia. N at gunpoint?

2 A No.

3 Q Did you ever rob the Nathani home?

4 A No.

5 MS. A. WALKER: Beg the Court's indulgence?

6 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

7 (Pause.)

8 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor. No

9 further questions.

10 Q Please answer any questions by the Prosecution.

11 A Okay.

12 THE COURT: Thank you, Ms. Walker.

13 Solicitor?

14 MS. CAMPBELL: May it please the Court?

15 CROSS-EXAMINATION

16 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

17 Q So where were you living?

18 A I was living on Colonial Drive.

19 Q On Colonial Drive?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q Do you remember the address?

22 A No, but I can give you specific details of exactly

23 where it is at. I didn't -- I wasn't even living

24 there that long. I lost the apartment a couple of

25 weeks prior to getting it. That's why I was so

1 much in a rush to get back home. I didn't even pay  
2 my full first month's rent.

3 Q Who lived on Norman Street?

4 A My mother. 4814. I just left from her house.

5 Q Let me just start. In listening to your testimony,  
6 you were pretty much mistreated by the police?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q You were mistreated by EMS?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q You were barely treated and released by the  
11 hospital?

12 A Yes, ma'am. That's correct.

13 Q And then you were mistreated at the jail?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q And you have been falsely accused in this crime?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q So you are just a victim?

18 A Yes, ma'am. In your words --

19 Q I'm sorry?

20 A In your words, of course.

21 Q No, sir, I'm asking you your words. I don't mean  
22 to put words in your mouth.

23 A Uh-huh.

24 Q How far did you go in school?

25 A Well, I made it to tenth, but I didn't graduate.

1 And, like I said, I didn't get much credit  
2 college -- I mean, yes, college credit. But I  
3 studied some.

4 Q Studied some?

5 A I got a GED.

6 Q Obviously intelligent. You got your GED?

7 A I'm not intelligent. But I hold my head on my  
8 shoulder well.

9 Q And, in fact, you said that you started at this job  
10 about a year beforehand?

11 A Yes. I been working there for about a year.

12 Q At the recycling plant?

13 A Yes. About a year.

14 Q And when you started there, you said you worked  
15 your way up to, not exactly a management position,  
16 but definitely a position of authority?

17 A Not too much of authority. I didn't really call no  
18 shots.

19 Q Well, what did the recycling place do?

20 A It recycles. We break down materials.

21 Q And material. But let's talk about what material  
22 you break down.

23 A Any kind of electronics. Actually it goes from  
24 anything as simple as a little toy. All kinds of  
25 electronics. It came to us -- it took a very rare

1 client. It is not even -- I never really heard of  
2 it until it came to South Carolina. Basically any  
3 kind of electronics. Electronics can't be -- it  
4 can't be -- I can't find the right word, but you  
5 know if anything is on landfills -- and TVs, they  
6 don't really -- like wood and dirt, they don't  
7 really go through the soil, so they need a place to  
8 break it down.

9 Q Harbor usable parts?

10 A Not even usable parts.

11 Q It doesn't have to be usable?

12 A It don't even have to be useable. It can be  
13 plastic, it can be glass, it can be stuff that have  
14 wires in it, it can be stuff that has motherboards  
15 in it.

16 Q When you started with this company, you said it was  
17 a three-man shop?

18 A No, it was never a three-man shop.

19 Q What did you mean when you said it was three of you  
20 and a fork --

21 A And plus one. It was a big facility. At the time  
22 when they came we was using the bigger part of the  
23 factory. When we first started it was just a  
24 smaller part, just the opposite side. It was just  
25 a smaller warehouse. And it was about a handful of

1 us. It was me and two other guys.

2 Q I'm just using your words.

3 A Yes. Okay.

4 Q And you and two other guys would be three?

5 A Yes. Plus the forklift driver..

6 Q And who were the two other guys who started this  
7 with you?

8 A It wasn't a guy. One was a woman. One was a  
9 Jonathan -- actually they didn't last. They  
10 didn't -- they didn't -- they didn't last that  
11 long.

12 Q So when did Cripp come in the picture?

13 A A couple of months after.

14 Q And Cripp was your supervisor?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And Cripp was your friend?

17 A No.

18 Q Cripp wasn't tight with you?

19 A No.

20 Q What about you and Bongo?

21 A No. I knew Bongo. We -- none of us was friends.

22 Q Okay.

23 A Make that clear. None of us was friends.

24 Q Okay. Not Q?

25 A Q?

- 1 Q Q?
- 2 A He wasn't a friend.
- 3 Q Okay. What about Blacc?
- 4 A None of us was friends.
- 5 Q You even knew how to spell Blacc's name. He
- 6 doesn't spell it like the regular word black, does
- 7 he?
- 8 A No, he doesn't.
- 9 Q And you had met Ms. Addison that spring?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And started a relationship with her, it was
- 12 developing?
- 13 A Yes. We had a friendship first.
- 14 Q A friendship at first. And then it got more
- 15 serious than that. She ended up being your
- 16 fiancée?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q And that June y'all went on several trips?
- 19 A Uh-huh.
- 20 Q Who would pay for them?
- 21 A She did.
- 22 Q She did?
- 23 A Yes. On Father's Day, I haven't seen my own
- 24 daughter for a year. I was having problems with
- 25 my -- the mother of my child and --

1 Q Which one?

2 A I have two daughters. And I have -- she is now  
3 seven. At that time I believe she was four. And I  
4 was having problems with her, and she wouldn't let  
5 me see my daughter. Diana, having three daughters,  
6 and knowing how good of -- I guess in her eyes, how  
7 good a guy I was, she decided to take me on a trip  
8 at that time. She paid for everything. She even  
9 bought me a watch that was way beyond I can pay  
10 for. I forgot what kind of watch it was, but I  
11 knew it cost about \$600. Her money was way more  
12 than mine. And I'm not sure where she got it from.  
13 And, trust me, I was the type, all I had was my  
14 check, and all I could spend was about \$100. I  
15 think she allowed me to pay for the meal, but for  
16 the most part she said she just wanted to take care  
17 of me this weekend.

18 Q That one weekend.

19 A And that is what she did. Yes.

20 Q And then that other weekend, she paid for those  
21 too?

22 A Oh, she paid for everything, yes.

23 Q For everything?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And how much did you get paid on hour?

- 1 A At that time I was getting paid \$10 an hour.
- 2 Q Ten dollars an hour?
- 3 A Uh-huh.
- 4 Q And you were in charge -- you said your job
- 5 included being in charge of telling people where to
- 6 go, what to do with things, and kind of keeping up
- 7 with the merchandise?
- 8 A Kind of. Yes.
- 9 Q Okay. And you talked about June 27th. And you
- 10 remember that day. You got to work around 8:00
- 11 a.m.?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q And at that point did you use your time card?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And once you clocked in, you then said you took a
- 16 break, because the day before TK had called you and
- 17 wanted to get his stuff?
- 18 A It was the day before, day of. I can't --
- 19 Q I don't want to put words in your mouth. You said
- 20 day before. Is it the day before or you just don't
- 21 remember?
- 22 A I don't remember.
- 23 Q Okay. So now you don't remember. And then -- and,
- 24 anyway, you set it up so that you could meet TK
- 25 over lunch?



1 A No.

2 Q That is not what you testified to?

3 A I didn't say I set it up where we would meet over  
4 lunch. TK was on the way from -- he told me was  
5 coming from Garners Ferry. I remember it was like  
6 this. And most likely I had talked to him that  
7 day. He told me he was coming from Garners Ferry  
8 and that he was, you know, headed to me. And by  
9 that time I just informed Cripp that I needed to  
10 leave.

11 Q Okay. And at that point you didn't have any idea  
12 TK had been in your house, because you had the key?  
13 You hadn't given him a key, did you?

14 A No. I didn't -- I had a chain, it looked like a  
15 chain --

16 Q Suddenly that morning it occurred to you that you  
17 needed to get home to see if TK was in your house?

18 A Oh, no, I didn't infer that I needed to get home to  
19 see if he was in my house. I felt as if I needed  
20 to go with him to my house. I was under the  
21 impression that he was coming to my job to come get  
22 me to go to my house, because what he wanted to do  
23 is come to the job to get the key. That is how I  
24 remember him coming, because he kept asking me, Can  
25 I get the key?

- 1 Q So to be perfectly honest with this jury --
- 2 A Uh-huh.
- 3 Q -- Ms. Gale --
- 4 A Uh-huh.
- 5 Q -- didn't pick you up that day?
- 6 A No, she didn't pick me up.
- 7 Q And Ms. Gale didn't come in then when she picked
- 8 you up and filled out an application?
- 9 A She did do that. I think -- I can't speak for
- 10 Ms. Gale, but --
- 11 Q Well, what did you see Ms. Gale do that day?
- 12 A Oh, she came into the -- she actually talked to
- 13 Cripp that day too. She came in and put an
- 14 application in. Like I say, I can't speak for her,
- 15 but I feel like she just didn't know, or whatever,
- 16 but I can't speak for her.
- 17 Q Well, let's speak about what you can speak to.
- 18 A Okay.
- 19 Q You got in the car with TK?
- 20 A From the job?
- 21 Q Uh-huh?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q That's your testimony here today?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q And then TK drove to your house somewhere on

1 Colonial Drive?

2 A Yes.

3 Q That you had just moved into?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And once you got there, that is when you went  
6 inside?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And once you were inside, he had four pieces of  
9 furniture that you named: Sofa, a loveseat, a  
10 table, I think you said -- or was it a desk -- and  
11 a chair?

12 A No.

13 Q Okay. Correct me.

14 A It is a loveseat, like two seat -- let me make  
15 sure -- loveseat, two seat. And then like a longer  
16 couch. And then like a little like desk, a little  
17 desk table type thing. Yes, three pieces.

18 Q And -- okay. So he had three pieces now?

19 A Uh-huh.

20 Q And once you got there, you noticed that there were  
21 some things bundled up?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Or something you said like that.

24 A Yes.

25 Q And it hadn't been like that when you left that

1 morning?

2 A No.

3 Q And then that is when it occurred to you that, oh,

4 TK knew about a window?

5 A No, it didn't occur to me that he knew about a

6 window. He lived in the house.

7 Q Okay. And how long had TK lived in the house prior

8 to moving out when you had just moved in?

9 A He moved in when I moved in.

10 Q And when was that?

11 A I can't remember the specific date.

12 Q Uh-huh.

13 A But I know I haven't been in there long. I only

14 been in there a couple of weeks.

15 Q A couple of weeks?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And TK had been fired the month before, a month

18 before, and moved out at that time?

19 A I don't recall when he got fired.

20 Q It's hard to remember. Anyway, when you got there,

21 you found this stuff bundled up by your door?

22 A No, it wasn't by the door, it was on the table.

23 Q I'm sorry, on the table now?

24 A Uh-huh.

25 Q And when you saw it bundled up, what did you think?

1     A     I actually didn't think. I kind of knew. I knew  
2           he had been in. And I wasn't -- I wasn't mad at  
3           him. He was -- he was like that. Like I said, he  
4           is a rolling stone. I knew he wanted some of the  
5           stuff that I had, some of my clothes, outfits. I  
6           had a back sack, a JanSport, that he liked. He  
7           liked it because it matched some of his outfits.  
8           It was like to take to work. And I had some hats  
9           and clothes and some stuff that I just knew he  
10          would like to have. But he didn't ask for them and  
11          they was on my table. So I gave him what I felt  
12          like he should have instead of letting him feel  
13          like, you know, whatever.

14     Q     Take your stuff?

15     A     Yes.

16     Q     So when you got back and you talked to the guys and  
17           stuff, you were pretty riled up that he had been  
18           trying to take your stuff?

19     A     I told the guys about it.

20     Q     Yes. Okay. Well, let's back up a minute. What  
21           time was it when you left work that day?

22     A     It was little before 12:00.

23     Q     A little before 12:00?

24     A     Yes.

25     Q     I believe you originally testified 12:00 o'clock or

1 a little before; right?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And then you went over to the house?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And when you got there TK was there?

6 A No.

7 Q You went with TK. I'm sorry. I'm sorry, I  
8 apologize. You went with TK there.

9 A Uh-huh.

10 Q And when you got there, you saw the stuff bundled  
11 up on the table?

12 A Uh-huh.

13 Q And then you decided what you were going to give  
14 him. And then I believe -- and I could be wrong  
15 about this -- you testified that you moved some of  
16 the stuff out in the yard?

17 A Yes, moving the loveseat and the other long couch.

18 Q And who all was there when you were moving the  
19 furniture out into the yard.

20 A It was me and him and NaNa. She came.

21 Q At what point did Nazirah show up?

22 A She showed up a few minutes shy of the two of us  
23 being there.

24 Q How did she know to come there? Did you call her?

25 A I contacted her.

1 Q Okay. Did you contact her on the phone or did you  
2 contact her through the -- I don't know.

3 A To be honest, I don't know either.

4 Q Normally, in order to contact Nazirah for her to  
5 come and get you -- she gave you rides all the  
6 time, didn't she?

7 A Sometimes, if I --

8 Q Did she give you a ride home that day?

9 A I couldn't recall that.

10 Q Okay. And she -- but everybody knew her as Little  
11 Mama?

12 A I -- to be honest, I didn't really call her Little  
13 Mama, so --

14 Q Well, how many times before had she given you a  
15 ride there --

16 A She gave me plenty of rides.

17 Q And y'all were still in a relationship, be it  
18 friends with benefits, whatever you want to call  
19 it?

20 A Yes. Somewhat.

21 Q So she came to your apartment on Colonial Drive?

22 A Yes.

23 Q After you told her to come?

24 A Yes.

25 Q After you somehow contacted her. You can't

1 remember how now; right?

2 A I don't know if I -- I can't say if I didn't call  
3 her or text her, but I know I contacted her. I  
4 contacted her and she came. Yes.

5 Q And this was after she had already been at your  
6 work and put in an application?

7 A That is why I think it became confusing with her.  
8 I can't speak for Nazirah's point of view. And I  
9 don't choose to, if that is what you are asking me  
10 to do.

11 Q I am just talking about your point of view. I'm  
12 not trying --

13 A Okay. Well, my point of view is she -- when we got  
14 back to the job, she put in an applicable. She  
15 talked to Cripp. And she, you know, and that is  
16 when she -- I told her -- I advised her to put in  
17 an application. We had two females that worked  
18 there. And she needed a job.

19 Q So that was afterwards now?

20 A When you say "now," are you talking about my  
21 statement or are you talking hers?

22 Q Your statement, what you have testified to here  
23 today?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Okay. And she showed up. Do you remember her



1 leaving to go to the shell station to get something  
2 to eat?

3 A Are you -- what are you referring to, at my --  
4 showed up where?

5 Q Colonial Drive. Still at Colonial Drive. Once she  
6 got there, did she then leave and go get something  
7 to eat?

8 A She did.

9 Q And then she came back?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And then y'all had the stuff out in the yard?

12 A Most of it.

13 Q Okay. And at that point you got with Nazirah and  
14 you went back to work?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And how long were you gone?

17 A Everybody's time seem different. I'd say -- I  
18 thought we took about 30 minutes.

19 Q About 30 minutes?

20 A It may be a little more.

21 Q Maybe 40?

22 A Maybe.

23 Q So you did all that in that 30- or 40-minute period  
24 of time and got back to work. And then you didn't  
25 clock back in, I think was your testimony?

1     A     At that time I remember giving Cripp my card.  
2           Being that I told Cripp I was leaving and, you  
3           know, he trusted that, you know, I was coming back  
4           in due time, so, like I said, all the guys was  
5           still in the break room. And I knew I was a few  
6           minutes shy, like that. And I'm not sure if it was  
7           just the machine's fault, or whatever, I'm not  
8           going to make an excuse for that. We did have  
9           flaws with that, with the machine. But I do  
10          remember giving him the card. Or, you know, for  
11          whatever reason. Sometimes the machine -- there  
12          has been plenty of times where we press it and it  
13          will press the same number, or the ink ran out one  
14          day, or something. It was something simple. So at  
15          that time, when we had problems like that, they  
16          used to write our time in. Not only did Cripp do  
17          this, this is something that Jude did also. This  
18          was something that Jude -- well, I will let Cripp  
19          speak on that, that he advised Jude --

20        Q     But it was definitely Cripp that day?

21        A     Yes, it was definitely Cripp that day. Yes.

22        Q     So then you gave him your card?

23        A     Yes.

24        Q     And you went back to work?

25        A     I went back to work.

- 1 Q You don't remember what you did on June 26th?
- 2 A The day before?
- 3 Q Yes, sir?
- 4 A I can't say I recall.
- 5 Q You don't remember what you did June 28th?
- 6 A No, I can't say I recall. I know I was at work.
- 7 Q Then you start talking about how you met
- 8 Mr. Nathani?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q You called him Nate?
- 11 A Nate, uh-huh.
- 12 Q That you met him through a cracked screen on your
- 13 laptop?
- 14 A I met him at the flea market.
- 15 Q At the flea market. And that you started having
- 16 some business dealings with him?
- 17 A Yes. Correct.
- 18 Q And as time progressed, you kind of got good at it,
- 19 and you had access to a lot of electronics?
- 20 A That's wrong.
- 21 Q Well, what did you testify to?
- 22 A I testified that I did business with him and that I
- 23 had sources. And those same sources I spoke on was
- 24 sources of the studios that I went to. Anything --
- 25 he always -- he will tell you anything that I

1 brought to him wasn't brand new merchandise. This  
2 was things that I got from talking to my friends,  
3 at studios I went to, people who I had bought  
4 things off, like I said.

5 Q You got all your stuff legally, didn't you?

6 A Yes. I mean, well, what I did, I didn't buy  
7 anything from Best Buy, I didn't buy any materials,  
8 I didn't buy extra laptop, I didn't buy extra  
9 tablets and stuff from businesses, Wal-Marts, and  
10 stuff like that. I knew other kids and other  
11 people who had merchandise. And, you know, like I  
12 said, most of the stuff I got was from going to  
13 studios and Quantum Beats and most of the studios I  
14 know around South Carolina. Most of the places I  
15 go around, and I travel, so --

16 Q If I come up to you and you offer to sell me a  
17 laptop, there is nothing illegal about that, is  
18 there?

19 A Oh, no, I wouldn't went about it like that. That  
20 is not how we go about it. And I never would have  
21 came to me like that.

22 Q Well, somehow you purchased these items or got them  
23 legally?

24 A I wouldn't speak on--

25 MS. A. WALKER: Objection, Your Honor. It has

1           been asked and answered.

2           THE COURT: Overruled.

3       A     Say again? The question again?

4       Q     Somehow you purchased or got these items legally  
5           and then sold them to Mr. Nathani? That is what  
6           your testimony was?

7       A     I wouldn't say I got them. I would say that I  
8           purchased them. I didn't take them from nobody.

9       Q     That is legal to purchase --

10      A     Okay. Well, yes. Well, legally, I got them  
11           legally, yes.

12      Q     And then you legally sold them to Mr. Nathani?

13      A     Yes.

14      Q     And you would make money in these deals?

15      A     Yes.

16      Q     That is all legal; right?

17      A     Yes.

18      Q     So there was nothing that wasn't aboveboard about  
19           you and Mr. Nathani's dealing?

20      A     I just --

21      Q     Was there anything you did that wasn't aboveboard?

22      A     I think that worked two ways.

23      Q     He had a business booth at the flea market, along  
24           with, you said, a lot of other vendors just like  
25           him?

1 A Uh-huh.

2 Q And he had a business in his home where you had  
3 gone on multiple occasions; right?

4 A Uh-huh.

5 Q And you called him about every other day the month  
6 before this happened?

7 A Uh-huh.

8 Q In order to conduct your business -- I mean, were  
9 y'all friends or was it business?

10 A We wasn't friends. It was business.

11 Q Okay. That is all I'm getting at. I'm not trying  
12 to do anything else.

13 And then you said that you got a phone call  
14 from Investigator Clarke. You say it was between a  
15 couple of weeks or a month after this occurred that  
16 you didn't know about?

17 A Uh-huh.

18 Q Up until talking to Investigator Clarke, you didn't  
19 know anything about anything, did you?

20 A I didn't know anything about a robbery, or anything  
21 like that, or a kidnapping, or nothing like that.

22 Bless you.

23 Q And you testified that he wanted to meet up with  
24 you -- he wanted to meet with you -- on the phone?

25 He called you on the phone?

1 A Uh-huh.

2 Q Now, when he called --

3 A Yes.

4 Q -- you on the phone, did you answer or did you call  
5 him back?

6 A I answered it. I called him back. I think he  
7 called me. I'm not sure. I think he called me. I  
8 think he called me.

9 Q Did he identify himself?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Did he say he was with the Richland County  
12 Sheriff's Department?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And that he wanted to speak to you personally?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And once he gave you that information, you said  
17 that then he told you -- and this is what -- these  
18 are my notes, if I'm wrong you correct me.

19 A Okay.

20 Q Because you are good at that.

21 A All right.

22 Q That the incident had occurred. He told you the  
23 time, place, and date?

24 A Uh-huh.

25 Q So he calls you up and says, Are you so-and-so?

1 And then says, I need to talk to you or meet with  
2 you and talk to you about an incident that occurred  
3 on June the 27th on Broad River Road? Is that what  
4 he told you?

5 A At 2:00 o'clock?

6 Q At 2:00 o'clock?

7 A There you go. Yes.

8 Q You don't recall him introducing himself and  
9 explaining that he had a job at the Sheriff's  
10 Department?

11 A Yes.

12 Q So you recall him asking if you would be willing to  
13 come in and speak with him?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Do you remember getting excited on the phone and  
16 telling him you didn't know why he needed to speak  
17 to you?

18 A Oh, no. That was --

19 Q And that you kept repeating that out loud all the  
20 questions he was asking you about trying to meet?

21 A None of that happened. None of that happened.

22 Q That he never ever told you about any details of  
23 the event, just that he needed to talk to you?

24 A No, I didn't say that didn't happen, but I said  
25 that -- what you had repeated the first time, that



1           didn't happen.

2       Q     So all that didn't happen?

3       A     No.

4       Q     But he did not tell you any of the details, but  
5           told you he needed to meet you?

6       A     Excuse me, repeat that again?

7       Q     You just said he didn't tell you any details?

8       A     I'm sorry. It is a little confusing with the  
9           questions you ask, like you -- I'm sorry.

10           He told me -- the way you repeated it the  
11           first time -- that I am Joseph Clarke, I'm with the  
12           Richland County Sheriff's Department. I'm calling  
13           you -- is this Anthony Porterfield? I said, Yes.  
14           He said, I'm calling you about an incident, an  
15           incident that occurred with Gulzar Nathani. He  
16           said that, you know, on 27th. He said -- he didn't  
17           never state the crime. He said at 2:00 o'clock,  
18           you know. Do you know anything about this?

19           I was like, No. And he -- then, you know,  
20           then he got a little -- I'm not sure exactly the  
21           word he got -- real aggressive. Are you sure you  
22           don't know?

23       Q     He got aggressive?

24       A     He got very aggressive.

25       Q     On the phone?

1 A He got very aggressive. His demeanor --

2 Q And that's when he started telling you what you  
3 were going to have to do; right?

4 A Oh, he was telling me. I was -- I was cornered.  
5 It was like a pit bull and a little cat. He was  
6 cornering me in the conversation. He basically  
7 feared me into going to meet him.

8 Q How did it end up that he agreed to meet with you  
9 at the gas station where you went all the time  
10 anyway?

11 A Because he didn't give up. He didn't give up the  
12 first answer. He didn't give up my second answer.  
13 Where is your job? I didn't want to -- I didn't  
14 want to, you know --

15 Q You didn't tell him, did you?

16 A No, I didn't want to. I didn't tell him -- I  
17 didn't want to tell him where I worked at.

18 Q And at that point he told you that you were  
19 supposed to meet him. Eventually you got to the  
20 point he was supposed to meet you at the local  
21 Exxon station that happened to be near where you  
22 worked; right?

23 A Yes.

24 Q At 11:00 a.m.?

25 A No.

1 Q Okay. So it wasn't at 11:00 a.m.?

2 A No. It wasn't 11:00 a.m. when they came to my job.

3 It wasn't 11:00 a.m. when he called me. Well, when

4 he wanted to meet me. I told him specifically that

5 my lunch break is at 12:00 o'clock. He said, Can

6 you meet me at 12:00 o'clock or come to my office?

7 Can I meet you? Can I meet you somewhere now? Can

8 I meet you at a stop sign? Can I meet you here?

9 Can I meet you there?

10 I was saying, No, no, I don't want to meet

11 now. I'm at work. I can't get off work right now.

12 Well, I need you, I need you, I need you. I

13 need to speak to you.

14 It got to the point I said, okay, okay, okay,

15 okay, okay, okay, I will meet you. I will meet you

16 somewhere.

17 He never told me what he wanted or anything

18 else. He was very -- Well, thank you. Well, I

19 will meet you there at 12:00 o'clock. And he hung

20 up.

21 Q Okay. So your testimony now is he was going to

22 meet you there at 12:00 o'clock at the Exxon

23 station?

24 A My testimony now? It is my first time I am giving

25 that testimony.

1 Q Okay.

2 A Yes.

3 Q And is that your testimony?

4 A Yes.

5 Q But then before 12:00 o'clock you called him back?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And in between that you called, I believe you said

8 your only friend in the world, the only person you

9 could depend on?

10 A At that time I called my mother.

11 Q Yes.

12 A Yes.

13 Q And then after speaking with your mother, you

14 called him back and said what?

15 A I said I didn't want to meet him. I said -- I told

16 him -- he asked why, of course. And I told him

17 that, you know, I didn't feel comfortable. I said,

18 Is it -- I asked him questions after that. I was

19 like, Is it something -- you know, I didn't know.

20 You know, I was basically trying to figure out if I

21 needed -- needed to see him. He wanted to see me.

22 At this time I heard what he said about

23 probable case. I don't know the exact terminology

24 of probable cause. You know, he probably explained

25 it, but I don't know exactly what it means.

1                   At that time I was telling him that, you know,

2                   Do I have to see you?

3                   No, you don't, but you better come see me now

4                   or I am going to come see you.

5                   And at this time I'm scared. He is an

6                   investigator. I don't know what he is

7                   investigating.

8                   I heard what you said about -- about, you

9                   know, all the things I bought. I don't know if

10                  everything was clean. That is a question we don't

11                  ask. That is a question Nate don't ask. Nate

12                  always had a rule, Don't tell me the source.

13        Q        Can we get back to talking about what you said to

14                  him?

15        A        Yes.

16        Q        Okay. What did you say to him?

17        A        What I said to who, Mr. Clarke?

18        Q        Yes?

19        A        I told him I did not want to see him. I did not

20                  want to.

21        Q        Okay. Is that the extent of what you said to him?

22        A        Yes. I told him I didn't want to. He said, That's

23                  fine, you don't have to see me.

24        Q        Okay. Do you remember saying to him that the

25                  reason you couldn't meet with him is that things in

1 your life being what they are?

2 A I never said that.

3 Q That you didn't feel comfortable speaking to him?

4 A Oh, I said that.

5 Q You then told him you had talked to a friend?

6 A No.

7 Q That explained probable cause to you?

8 A No. I talked to my mother. My education is up to  
9 the ninth grade.

10 Q Didn't you just say he explained the term probable  
11 cause?

12 A No, I didn't. I said that I don't know the -- I  
13 never knew the term of probable cause and I  
14 wouldn't -- and he said that I learned the word  
15 probable cause. I said I didn't know the proper  
16 terminology. I heard him say that it was -- what's  
17 his name -- I said probable cause.

18 Listen, my -- I talked to my mother. I told  
19 him I talked to my mother. And he went in on me at  
20 that very moment about everything that he feel I  
21 should do, and all this other stuff. He was very  
22 aggressive about the way he was.

23 And I asked him, did I need to see you. I  
24 specifically, before I got off the phone -- he was  
25 screaming. I wasn't the one excited. I was the

1           one nervous and feared. I didn't get excited with  
2           him on the phone. He was excited from when he  
3           first got on the phone with me.

4       Q     Okay. So he was out of control? He was screaming  
5           at you?

6       A     Uh-huh.

7       Q     Do you recall him telling you at that point that he  
8           had warrants for your arrest?

9       A     He never told me that. He never said that.

10      Q     So at that point you hung up with him?

11      A     Yes.

12      Q     So you had been on the phone with this abusive  
13           investigator with the Richland County Sheriff's  
14           Department?

15      A     Verbal abuse.

16      Q     Verbal abuse. I'm not saying it was physical. You  
17           weren't in the same room, were you?

18      A     No.

19      Q     So at that point did you call the Sheriff's  
20           Department and complain?

21      A     Oh, no.

22      Q     Did you ever file a complaint in this case on  
23           Investigator Clarke?

24      A     File a complaint?

25      Q     Yes, sir?

1 A No, ma'am. He didn't harass me. He didn't call  
2 back.

3 Q So your testimony is you didn't know there were  
4 warrants out on you?

5 A I did not know there were warrants out on me. He  
6 did not say that.

7 Q So the next day you went to work?

8 A Yes, ma'am. Like I always do.

9 Q You said you were nervous because of what you had  
10 been doing -- I don't know which time -- with  
11 Mr. Nathani?

12 A Yes.

13 Q So did you get any advice that afternoon about your  
14 situation?

15 A Which afternoon?

16 Q That afternoon after you talked to Mr. Clarke?

17 A Did I get any advice?

18 Q Uh-huh?

19 A From?

20 Q Anyone?

21 A Did I? No.

22 Q Okay. So let's move to the next day. You went to  
23 work?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And then you went to lunch, I think you said with



1 your brother?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And was that at the Exxon?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And how far is the Exxon from where Creative  
6 Recycling was?

7 A I wouldn't know exactly how to explain it.

8 Q Is it close-by, though?

9 A It is not that far. It is not really that close.

10 Q Well, let me ask you this. What time did you leave  
11 work that day?

12 A The day after?

13 Q The day you were arrested?

14 A What time I left for lunch break?

15 Q Yes?

16 A 12:00 o'clock.

17 Q 12:00 o'clock? So then you went to the Exxon  
18 station to get lunch?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And then you went to your friend's house over on --

21 I don't know how -- Luvalie Street?

22 A Luvalie. That was incorrect. I just didn't go  
23 there to hide. I went there because -- because the  
24 cops was at --

25 THE COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry, I didn't hear

1           you.

2       A     I went to my friend's house because the cops were  
3           at my job.

4       Q     Well, who called you and warned you?

5       A     I don't even know.

6       Q     Well, the person they talked to was Cripp. Was it  
7           Cripp that called you?

8       A     No, it wasn't Cripp.

9       Q     You went to the house to hide from the police?

10      A     Not to hide.

11      Q     Well, the police that had shown up at your work --

12      A     Well --

13      Q     -- had they been abusive toward you in any way?

14      A     The cops that showed up to my --

15      Q     Your job?

16      A     If they was the same ones who had pulled me from  
17           under the house and threw me on the ground and put  
18           their foot in the back of my neck and put their  
19           other foot on my face, the ones who had spread my  
20           legs apart until I couldn't feel my crotch, if  
21           these were the same ones that abused me in the back  
22           yard before they pulled me to the front yard, I  
23           would say that is a yes.

24      Q     So we'll get to the second set of abusive police  
25           officers involved with you.

1 A Okay.

2 Q So you are doing what? Why are you at the Luvalie  
3 house? You are hiding?

4 A Because I don't understand what is going on.

5 Q So at that point do you go down to the Sheriff's  
6 Department so that you can find someone you can  
7 talk to who is reasonable about what is going on?

8 A I wasn't raised to go to the cops. They scare me.

9 Q Then you heard officers at the door banging on the  
10 door?

11 A I didn't hear them at first. But when they did  
12 came to the door I was -- I was aware that they was  
13 at the front door. I was.

14 Q Was your brother still with you at that point?

15 A No.

16 Q He had left you there?

17 A Yes. He didn't even understand what was going on.  
18 I didn't really even tell him what was going on.  
19 He was about to go back to the job. I practically  
20 told him if he don't take me to the house I'm going  
21 to get out of here.

22 His whole question was, Where are you going?

23 Where are you going?

24 I said, I just don't want to go back right  
25 now. Take me -- something is going on. I don't

1 know what is going on.

2 Q You didn't even tell your own brother you were  
3 being abused by the police?

4 A No, not that I was being abused. I wasn't abused  
5 yet. Was I verbally abused? They didn't make no  
6 contact with we, so they didn't abuse me that day,  
7 until they got their hands on me.

8 Q Well, by your own admission, you heard them come in  
9 the house, didn't you?

10 A Did I hear them come in the house?

11 Q Uh-huh.

12 A Yes, I heard them, eventually heard them.

13 Q Did you hear them yelling for you to surrender  
14 yourself?

15 A They didn't say that at first, when they first came  
16 in the house.

17 Q Who else was in the house when they got there?

18 A My friend.

19 Q What friend?

20 A Jerrell Nunez.

21 Q Jerrell?

22 A Yes. His girlfriend. And I believe a family  
23 member of mine came, a cousin.

24 Q A cousin?

25 A Yes.

1 Q A girl cousin or a boy cousin?

2 A Girl.

3 Q She showed up because you asked her to come there?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Because you were hiding from the police?

6 A Because she know lawyers. She can better help me  
7 than I could. She had a better understanding of  
8 how I could deal with this situation.

9 Q Well, would you agree with me that when the police  
10 knocked on the door the three of them went outside?

11 A Say again?

12 Q The three people that were with you in the house,  
13 they all went outside when the police knocked on  
14 the door?

15 A I didn't know. I can imagine they probably did.

16 Q So you were the only one that went through the  
17 window and hid under the house?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And the reason you were hiding under the house is  
20 so that they wouldn't catch you?

21 A Well, that is generally the reason for running.

22 Q Then when the dog was sent in, your testimony is  
23 the dog came in once, sniffed you, and turned  
24 around and went away?

25 A When the dog came in where?

1 Q The first time. When you were under the house was  
2 the only time you had any contact with the dog?

3 A Yes. When the dog came in the first time, yes,  
4 that is what he did.

5 Q And then the dog was sent back in, and that is when  
6 he bit you on the arm?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And then you mentioned how EMS was called?

9 A I didn't mention it, but EMS was called.

10 Q Well, you said EMS didn't hardly treat you and that  
11 is why you requested to go to the hospital?

12 A I didn't say -- I mentioned EMS had came. They  
13 called EMS. That was proper procedure, I guess.  
14 Once they sic a dog on you, or once you are bit, I  
15 guess they got to call EMS to make sure that -- I  
16 guess that is police procedure. I'm not sure. I  
17 didn't call them. They was already outside  
18 sitting. Like soon as I came out the gate they was  
19 already there.

20 Q And if I were to tell you that EMS was dispatched  
21 out there after 2:00 o'clock that afternoon, would  
22 that be about the right time period?

23 A I wouldn't know. I didn't -- I didn't even have a  
24 watch on.

25 Q And once you got transported to the hospital, how

1 long were in the hospital?

2 A That same day. I got out that same day. I wasn't  
3 in there long, I don't think.

4 Q And, in fact, your wounds were referred to in the  
5 medical records as lacerations, no puncture wounds,  
6 no stitches, and basically they put a dressing or a  
7 patch on it?

8 A They didn't want to give me stitches. Even the  
9 nurses there -- the EMS and the nurses, wherever  
10 they hold you at, they all treated me as if I  
11 committed those crimes. They treated me just as if  
12 I did it. The nurse even was, Be quiet. And I did  
13 had puncture wounds. I had deep wounds. The ones  
14 that were on my back were so deep they said I  
15 should have had four stitches. Apparently we have  
16 some nice medical personnel at the jailhouse --  
17 maybe because they was black women -- they said I  
18 should have got stitches. And I remember the whole  
19 time she -- well, they personally patched up some  
20 of mine and they dressed it up way better at  
21 Richland County than Richland Memorial Hospital  
22 personnel did.

23 Q So now it is the Richland Memorial Hospital  
24 personnel as well?

25 A I guess they all a team.

1 Q Okay. And your wounds were characterized as  
2 abrasions, superficial lacerations?

3 A Well, they been characterized so far, so --

4 Q And then while you are at the hospital,  
5 Investigator Clarke, you finally see him for the  
6 first time, and he looks just like you thought he  
7 would?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And at that point, prior to reading you your  
10 rights, he asked you some questions?

11 A He did.

12 Q And you told him you didn't do anything; right?

13 A Yes, I told him that.

14 Q Well, at that point, according to your testimony,  
15 you knew he was asking you about June 27th at  
16 2:00 o'clock; right?

17 A Uh-huh. He mentioned it.

18 Q And he had mentioned that to you the day before?

19 A Yes.

20 Q So you knew that time period was important?

21 A I mean, that is what he was saying.

22 Q So why didn't you tell him then?

23 A Didn't tell him what?

24 Q Tell him that you had been with TK that day?

25 A How was I supposed to put all this together? That



1 is June 27th.

2 Q You got it put together the next day on the jail  
3 phone call.

4 A That is when I realize I'm locked up. I'm locked  
5 up now. You came and dragged me -- I'm supposed to  
6 figure out all this sitting on a hospital bed with  
7 a bite mark on my leg, and in chest pain at that.  
8 And they didn't even characterize none of my wounds  
9 right. I was literally bleeding down my side. I  
10 can actually show the courtroom the wound if you  
11 actually want me to. They are still very, very  
12 vivid.

13 Q Okay. And then he read you your rights and you  
14 signed this form after he --

15 A No, no, he didn't give me that. He didn't even  
16 come up with a paper until he was ready to leave.  
17 Until he felt like he got everything he wanted out  
18 of me. Because he literally told me that -- I was  
19 rough on my language because he was rough on his  
20 language. He is an investigator. He don't talk  
21 nice. He didn't come in there and pat me on my  
22 back, Mr. Porterfield. He didn't say, I know you  
23 are a nice guy. I know you -- he came in there  
24 very high strung. He was very sure that I did this  
25 crime. He wasn't hearing nothing else. He didn't

1           want to hear nothing else. He didn't ask nothing  
2           else. He said what he wanted me to repeat. And I  
3           was telling him I didn't do these crimes in the  
4           midst of me having chest pains, laying on my back.  
5           He just -- you know, I had cuffs on my back at that  
6           point. They was on my back. They wasn't even on  
7           my front, which means that I had to lay like this,  
8           I had to lay like this on the side. They took off  
9           one cuff and put the other on the bed when they  
10          wanted me to write.

11        Q     They checked you out of the hospital and you didn't  
12              have any chest pain that you were complaining of  
13              then?

14        A     I did. They didn't write them down. Once again,  
15              they characterized everything all wrong.

16        Q     And then you go to jail that day?

17        A     I did.

18        Q     And did you have to go back to the hospital at any  
19              point because of the extent of your wounds?

20        A     Say again? I apologize, I'm not --

21        Q     Did you have to go back to the hospital at any  
22              point? Or was that the last time you were at the  
23              hospital?

24        A     After I was released?

25        Q     Uh-huh?

1       A     The chest pains wasn't something that was a cancer  
2             or anything. It was something that occurred. And  
3             now I feel like it was something that more so had  
4             accumulated from anxiety, stress, and work. At the  
5             job that I work, we not only lift heavy material,  
6             but we lift TVs. I have back braces for days. I  
7             had to take medicine daily. Pain medicines. The  
8             medication that they gave me was pretty much  
9             inflammatory medication, Naproxen, and things like  
10            that, to help me out with, you know, the severe  
11            chest pains that I was having, but they was telling  
12            me more so it was from stress and not that I was  
13            living a stressful lifestyle.

14       Q     I know you were.

15               THE COURT:   Would you reask the last question,  
16               please, Solicitor? I didn't hear the answer.

17       Q     You didn't have to go back to the hospital, did  
18             you?

19       A     No.

20       Q     Thank you, sir. Once you were in there, you  
21             started calling Diana because you said she was the  
22             only one left for you; right?

23       A     Yes. She was the only one I could call and contact  
24             them from the jail.

25       Q     Did you try to call anybody else?

- 1 A I didn't know anybody else number.
- 2 Q Did try to call Ms. Gale?
- 3 A I didn't know Ms. Gale's number.
- 4 Q Did you try to call TK?
- 5 A I didn't know TK's number. TK didn't have a phone.
- 6 Q Did you try to call Blacc or Q?
- 7 A I didn't know -- they wasn't my friends.
- 8 Q Or Cripp?
- 9 A They wasn't my friends.
- 10 Q So the only person you are saying you called was
- 11 Ms. Addison?
- 12 A Yes. That was the only person I could rely on.
- 13 Q And in one of those conversations your lawyer went
- 14 over some of what you said?
- 15 A Uh-huh.
- 16 Q And do you remember saying, "Now, what I want you
- 17 to do is contact TK and tell TK do he remember."
- 18 A Uh-huh.
- 19 Q Now, this is the same TK who suddenly is going to
- 20 come to your aid, the one that burglarized your
- 21 house; right?
- 22 A He didn't really burglarize my house.
- 23 Q Well, you went back to the job and were complaining
- 24 bitterly about how he had taken your stuff and it
- 25 was a good thing you went home?

1 A I didn't complain bitterly either. I did make -- I  
2 did make some jokes about TK. TK -- in a short  
3 story, he is younger than I am. I'm 28.

4 Q You have got to stick to my --

5 A Okay.

6 Q You have got to stick to something responsive to my  
7 questions.

8 A Okay.

9 Q Do you remember in that phone call telling  
10 Mr. Addison, "Tell him the situation what is going  
11 on. And tell him the day was on the 27th. Tell  
12 him that day was on the 27th, okay? Don't ask him.  
13 Tell him that day was on the 27th. You feel me?  
14 Tell him that day was on the 27th. Tell him the  
15 investigator is going to be contacting him. Know  
16 what I'm saying? Tell him on them. Know what I'm  
17 saying? Tell him this is his boy right here. And  
18 he already knows what time it is. Know what I  
19 mean? Know what I'm saying? And we need him. I  
20 need him to whatever and go ahead and talk to this  
21 investigator. Tell him the investigator is going  
22 to be coming down there. Tell him if he possibly  
23 can -- as a matter of fact, not more than possibly  
24 can, tell him this came out of Amp's mouth. Amp  
25 said to do this for him. Do this for him. Do this

1 for them."

2 A Do this for them. And she didn't contact them.

3 And I do remember saying that. And that was at the

4 time I was in the Special Housing Unit and I wasn't

5 going to be on the phone again for a while.

6 Everything I -- everything that I had said to him

7 was a SOS. TK end up not even answering none of

8 her calls. She did eventually get in contact with

9 him for another investigator. And she didn't speak

10 to him at all. She didn't tell him none of them

11 comments and --

12 Q You can't talk about what she said, okay?

13 A Oh, well. I apologize. Well, I did say those

14 things. And I needed -- I needed help. I needed

15 him to come through. And I knew he wouldn't for

16 just me, I guess at that time. And being in the

17 situation like that -- I never been in a situation

18 like this ever in my life before.

19 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, we have a matter of

20 law.

21 THE COURT: All right. Thank you, Solicitor.

22 Mr. Foreman, ladies and gentlemen, if you

23 would step back momentarily. Do not discuss the

24 case during this recess.

25 (WHEREUPON, the jury retires to the jury

1 room at 4:15 p.m.)

2 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor?

3 MS. CAMPBELL: May it please the Court, Your  
4 Honor? I believe the last thing out of his mouth,  
5 which I will admit was not in response to my  
6 questions, was that he had never been in a  
7 situation like this, or something to that effect.  
8 We can get the court reporter to play it back.

9 Your Honor, at this time we would submit that  
10 he opened the door to all prior incarcerations  
11 because he has been in that situation on multiple  
12 occasions.

13 THE COURT: Ms. Walker?

14 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor. May it  
15 please the Court? Your Honor, I believe what  
16 Mr. Porterfield is responding to, which I believe  
17 also the jail phone calls puts into context, is  
18 that he has never been in the situation where he  
19 has been in jail falsely accused. That is where he  
20 is -- I believe that is what he meant.

21 He indicates in the jail phone calls, you  
22 know, Tell my family to believe me. Tell -- you  
23 have got to believe me. Get these people to get --  
24 get in touch with these people.

25 I don't believe that opened the door

1       whatsoever to his prior incarcerations. The  
2       situation --

3               THE COURT: Let me stop you a minute. I don't  
4       know what he was referring to. Somebody ask him?

5               THE WITNESS: Can I answer?

6               THE COURT: No.

7               MS. A. WALKER: Beg the Court's indulgence.

8               THE COURT: Somebody ask him what he was  
9       referring to. I don't know what he was referring  
10      to.

11              He said, I have never been in a situation like  
12      this before in my life. I can't surmise what he is  
13      talking about.

14      BY MS. CAMPBELL:

15      Q       What did you mean when you said you had never been  
16      in a situation like this before in your life?

17      A       Being falsely accused, such as kidnapping. This is  
18      a terrible situation. I have never been in a  
19      situation like -- such as --

20              THE COURT: Is there any indication in the  
21      prior criminal history that he has ever taken the  
22      position that he was falsely accused in the past?

23              MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, as far as that  
24      resulted in conviction -- the pleas -- let me check  
25      on that.



1 (Pause.)

2 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, it has come to my  
3 attention, I believe Defense counsel may be  
4 signaling him to stop talking.

5 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, I believe --

6 THE COURT: Wait just a minute. Sheriff, take  
7 him into custody and take him outside of the  
8 courtroom there.

9 (WHEREUPON, the Defendant was taken out  
10 of the courtroom at 4:18 p.m.)

11 THE COURT: All right. At 4:18 or 1618 hours,  
12 the Defendant was taken into custody by a deputy of  
13 the Richland County Sheriff's Department and  
14 removed from the courtroom during this in-camera  
15 hearing.

16 Ms. Walker, you may continue.

17 MS. A. WALKER: I apologize, Your Honor. I  
18 thought that he was repeating the same answer he  
19 had just given. I wasn't trying to signal him to  
20 give testimony or anything, but in the safety of --  
21 certainly I do not want to be accused of getting  
22 involved.

23 THE COURT: And I didn't observe anything,  
24 Ms. Walker.

25 MS. A. WALKER: I apologize.

1 THE COURT: As a precaution.

2 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly. By all means.

3 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

4 MS. A. WALKER: Is there any -- I believe your  
5 last question, was there anything in his record  
6 that indicated that he had been falsely accused in  
7 the past.

8 THE COURT: Or that he has alleged to have  
9 been falsely accused in the past.

10 MS. A. WALKER: There is nothing -- I'm sorry.

11 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am, go ahead.

12 MS. A. WALKER: There is nothing that I'm  
13 aware of that he has indicated to me that he's been  
14 falsely accused of in the past. There are things  
15 on his record that indicate -- that don't indicate  
16 conviction. I don't know anything about anything  
17 falsely accused in the past. He has a prior felony  
18 conviction that we have taken up in a prior motion.

19 THE COURT: Ms. Campbell?

20 MS. CAMPBELL: I don't think I can surmise  
21 from this that he has alleged to have been falsely  
22 accused in the past. I don't think I can do that  
23 from this record at this point.

24 Your Honor, perhaps instead of me going into  
25 his past, if we could just strike that one response

1 from the record, instead of me trying to explore  
2 whether or not he said he had been falsely accused  
3 in the past.

4 THE COURT: That one response being, Never  
5 been in a situation like this before in my life?

6 MS. CAMPBELL: Just that response. Just  
7 strike it from the record.

8 MS. A. WALKER: I'm certainly in agreement  
9 with that, Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Bailiff, if you  
11 will have our sheriff return Mr. Porterfield to the  
12 witness stand, please.

13 THE BAILIFF: I will, Your Honor.

14 (WHEREUPON, the Defendant returns to the  
15 witness stand at 4:21 p.m.)

16 THE COURT: All right, at 4:21 Mr. Porterfield  
17 has returned to the courtroom.

18 All right. Upon the return of the jury, I  
19 advise him that the last question and the last  
20 response I order stricken from the record.

21 Two different thoughts about that is whether  
22 or not I repeat that part of the response, which  
23 replants it in their mind, or not.

24 Do you have a preference? Ms. Walker?  
25 Solicitor?

1 MS. CAMPBELL: Whatever you think is  
2 appropriate, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: The last time I thought a jury  
4 response was appropriate, the Supreme Court  
5 reversed me.

6 MS. A. WALKER: What was Ms. Campbell's  
7 question, Your Honor?

8 MS. CAMPBELL: That's a good question.

9 THE COURT: What was Ms. Campbell's last  
10 question, Madam Court Reporter?

11 (Question read back by the court reporter.)

12 MS. A. WALKER: Considering I couldn't quite  
13 remember what the question was and the response, I  
14 don't know that the jury would either, Your Honor.  
15 I'm certainly happy to do whatever Your Honor  
16 would --

17 THE COURT: I will give a general instruction.

18 MS. CAMPBELL: Starting with, you can't say  
19 what she said?

20 THE COURT: Yes.

21 MS. CAMPBELL: And strike -- okay. I just  
22 want to make sure the original question, which was  
23 about -- a while before that -- doesn't get  
24 stricken, because that was --

25 THE COURT: I thought the original question

1 was -- the substance of the original question had  
2 to do with the explanation of Mr. Porterfield's  
3 statement on the taped telephone call in reference  
4 to TK. Is that right, TK?

5 MS. A. WALKER: I believe so, Your Honor.

6 THE COURT: And I thought that was -- that  
7 would be the original question.

8 MS. CAMPBELL: Which I don't want that one  
9 stricken necessarily.

10 THE COURT: No.

11 MS. CAMPBELL: It would be just that last  
12 part.

13 THE COURT: I think I could say it was  
14 non-responsive.

15 MS. CAMPBELL: Just the non-responsive part at  
16 the end.

17 THE COURT: And then you can reask the  
18 question.

19 MS. CAMPBELL: I just need to make sure I know  
20 what it is.

21 THE COURT: So you need part of your question?

22 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes. I'm sorry.

23 THE COURT: That's fine.

24 (Confers with court reporter.)

25 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, the question I

1 posed, reading off the transcript, do you just want  
2 me to reask that one then? Because then I stop him  
3 and I say, You can't talk about what she said, or  
4 something to that effect. And then that is when he  
5 goes into the non-responsive part. Or can we just  
6 strike from where I stop him and say, You can't  
7 talk about what she said? Or I'll ask it again. I  
8 have no problem.

9 THE COURT: I don't --

10 MS. A. WALKER: I think we can just strike  
11 that, you can't say what she said. I think that  
12 is --

13 MS. CAMPBELL: From there forward?

14 MS. A. WALKER: Right. I think we can recall  
15 that.

16 THE COURT: All right. That's fine.

17 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, sir.

18 MS. A. WALKER: And, Your Honor, before we  
19 bring the jury in, just so we don't have to send  
20 them back out, I think there is a document that  
21 Ms. Campbell seeks to impeach Mr. Porterfield with  
22 regarding phone calls that were made to a phone  
23 number that appears to have been to Nazirah Gale at  
24 one point. I don't know if the document shows that  
25 those phone calls were made by Mr. Porterfield or

1 to impeach him with that document. So I'm not  
2 sure --

3 MS. CAMPBELL: I can just go to the date and  
4 not show him the document. Then I can get --

5 MS. A. WALKER: Okay. The document itself  
6 doesn't show that --

7 MS. CAMPBELL: I agree.

8 MS. A. WALKER: -- Mr. Porterfield made those  
9 phone calls.

10 THE COURT: All right.

11 MS. CAMPBELL: I will quickly go through the  
12 dates.

13 THE COURT: Of course, there is a lot of  
14 questions and a lot of answers in the record  
15 alleging Mr. Porterfield made and/or received  
16 certain phone calls. And you never know whose  
17 possession those phones are in at the time the  
18 calls were made or received. But, be that as it  
19 may, y'all have agreed on it, so press on.

20 Thank you. Thank you, Ms. Walker,  
21 Ms. Campbell.

22 (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
23 court at 4:28 p.m.)

24 THE BAILIFF: The jury is seated, Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Bailiff.

1 Mr. Foreman, and ladies and gentlemen of the  
2 jury, the most recent question that was asked by  
3 the Solicitor of Mr. Porterfield, that was a very  
4 lengthy question concerning part of the transcript  
5 of one of the telephone conversations that have  
6 been placed into evidence. At a point in time the  
7 response when Mr. Porterfield was responding, he  
8 began commenting on statements that another person  
9 has made. And if you recall, Ms. Campbell cut him  
10 off and said something to the effect that, You  
11 can't go into what anyone else said. And from that  
12 point on, You can't go into what anyone said, or,  
13 Never been in a situation like this before, that is  
14 non-responsive. I'm striking that part of the  
15 comment from the record as being non-responsive to  
16 that question. So do not consider that in any  
17 manner whatsoever in your deliberations in reaching  
18 your verdicts in this case. Do not even discuss  
19 that in the jury room.

20 Thank you. Thank you very much.

21 Solicitor, you may ask your next question.

22 MS. CAMPBELL: Just a few more questions.

23 **CROSS-EXAMINATION CONTINUES**

24 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

25 Q Your testimony was once you were booked in that you



1           didn't contact anybody but Diana Addison? You  
2           didn't know anyone else's phone number or anything?

3       A     That was my testimony, but I believe that for the  
4           most part the only person I called was Diana.

5       Q     Do you remember calling Nazirah Gale on July the  
6           18th around 7:16 that evening?

7       A     July 18th?

8       Q     Uh-huh. Attempting to call her?

9       A     From jail?

10      Q     From jail?

11      A     I can't say I remember.

12      Q     And again on August the 9th?

13      A     I can't --

14      Q     Twice on August the 10th?

15      A     I can't say I remember.

16      Q     Twice on August the 11th?

17      A     Can't say I remember.

18      Q     Once on August the 12th?

19           THE COURT:   What is your response?

20           THE WITNESS:  I can't say I remember.

21           THE COURT:   All right. Thank you. I just  
22           couldn't quite hear. Thank you.

23      Q     And then finally on August the 16th?

24      A     I can't say I remember.

25      Q     Not that you couldn't call? And, finally, would

1           you agree with me that after June 27th of 2012 you  
2           had no more contact about any business with Nate or  
3           Mr. Nathani?

4       A     After that, I agree.

5           MS. CAMPBELL: I don't have anything further.

6           THE COURT: Thank you, Solicitor.

7           Ms. Walker?

8           MS. A. WALKER: No redirect, Your Honor.

9           THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much.

10          Mr. Foreman, ladies and gentlemen of the jury,  
11          if you will please step back to your jury room. We  
12          will see where we are at administratively with  
13          witnesses for the remainder of today. So we'll  
14          take about a ten-minute recess.

15          Thank you. Thank you very much.

16          (WHEREUPON, the jury retires to the jury  
17          room at 4:32 p.m.)

18          THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much,  
19          Mr. Porterfield. You may step down and return to  
20          your seat.

21          (Defendant returns to seat.)

22          THE COURT: Do you have another witness for  
23          today?

24          MS. A. WALKER: We do, Your Honor. I believe  
25          it is a short witness.

1 THE COURT: As you believed this was a short  
2 day, Ms. Walker? That is quite all right.

3 MS. A. WALKER: Actually, I was going to defer  
4 to Mr. Bank now.

5 THE COURT: That is kind of like that baseball  
6 player that stole third. The problem was there was  
7 somebody already on third. He was on second. He  
8 said, Well I had such a great jump on the pitcher,  
9 I couldn't resist.

10 I couldn't resist.

11 We will take about a 15-minute break.

12 MR. BANK: And our witness is right outside.  
13 He should go last. And hopefully he shouldn't be  
14 long.

15 THE COURT: Anything from the State,  
16 Solicitor?

17 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir, Your Honor. I have a  
18 request to charge I'll hand up to you today.

19 THE COURT: We'll take about a 15-minute  
20 break. Thank you.

21 (WHEREUPON, a break was taken at 4:34  
22 p.m.)

23 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings resumed at  
24 4:44 p.m.)

25 THE COURT: Let's see. We have one more

1 witness for the day?

2 MS. A. WALKER: One more, Judge.

3 THE COURT: Anything additional before we  
4 bring in our jury, Solicitor?

5 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

6 THE COURT: Mr. Bank?

7 MR. BANK: No, sir.

8 (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
9 court at 4:45 p.m.)

10 THE BAILIFF: The jury is seated, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Bailiff.

12 Welcome back, ladies and gentlemen. We have  
13 got one more witness for the afternoon. I would  
14 like to press on and present the testimony of that  
15 witness.

16 If you will please continue to give the  
17 parties your complete and undivided attention.

18 Mr. Bank, you may call your next witness.

19 MR. BANK: Thank you, Your Honor. The Defense  
20 calls Hakeem Coffeil.

21 THE COURT: Yes, sir. If you will please come  
22 around and be sworn for us, please.

23 THE BAILIFF: Place your left hand on the  
24 Bible, and raise your right hand, please.

25 (Witness complies.)

1 THE CLERK: Do you solemnly swear or affirm  
2 that the testimony you are about to give in this  
3 case will be the truth, the whole truth, and  
4 nothing but the truth, so help you God?

5 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.

6 THE CLERK: Have a seat.

7 (Witness complies.)

8 THE CLERK: State your full name.

9 HAKEEM COFFEIL,

10 after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

11 DIRECT EXAMINATION

12 BY MR. BANK:

13 Q And could you state your name for the record?

14 A My name is Hakeem Coffeil.

15 Q And could you spell your first and last name for  
16 the court reporter?

17 A H-A-K-E-E-M C-O-F-F-E-I-L.

18 Q Mr. Coffeil, could you introduce yourself to the  
19 jury panel, tell them where you are from?

20 A From Dillon, South Carolina.

21 Q From Dillon, South Carolina?

22 THE COURT: Dillon, did you say?

23 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

24 THE COURT: I just didn't hear you.

25

1 BY MR. BANK:

2 Q Thank you. Mr. Coffeil, are you under subpoena to  
3 be here today?

4 A Excuse me?

5 Q Is the reason that you are here is because you were  
6 subpoenaed to be here?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q And where do you currently reside? I don't need an  
9 address. Just what town? Or do you still reside  
10 in South Carolina?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Where at in South Carolina?

13 A In Hopkins.

14 Q Okay. In June, or the summer generally, of 2012,  
15 where did you live?

16 A I stayed in Hopkins.

17 Q In the same town?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q And that summer of 2012, where did you work?

20 A Creative Recycling.

21 Q Creative Recycling?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q Could you explain to the jury a little bit about  
24 what you did. Were you an employee? Were you a  
25 supervisor?

1 A Employee.

2 Q You were an employee?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q Okay. Could you explain to the jury a little bit  
5 about what your normal schedule or work week was  
6 like?

7 A Monday through Friday, I think like 8:00 to 4:00,  
8 4:30. I think 8:00 to 4:00.

9 Q Okay. Did you have lunch break at all?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q About when -- could you explain to the jury about  
12 what time you take it, how long it would be?

13 A We get like an hour lunch break, like 12:00 to  
14 1:00.

15 Q 12:00 to 1:00?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Okay. Now, working at Creative Recycling, did you  
18 ever get to know somebody by the name of Anthony  
19 Porterfield?

20 A Yes, sir.

21 Q Did you know him by a nickname?

22 A I knew him by Amp.

23 Q Amp? A-M-P?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q Could you explain to the jury what your

1 relationship with Anthony was like? Were y'all  
2 just co-workers? Friends?

3 A Co-workers.

4 Q Did y'all socialize outside of work at all?

5 A Like if I see him, you know, we would be like, hey,  
6 that is my co-worker, you know.

7 Q Could you say that last part again?

8 A You know, like you are co-workers with somebody,  
9 you see them and speak to them, you know. No going  
10 to parties, or nothing like that, you know.

11 Q That was the extent of y'all's relationship?

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q Now, do you remember at the time around the end of  
14 the month of June 2012 when Anthony had to take a  
15 little bit longer lunch break than usual?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Do you remember exactly what day that was on?

18 A I don't recall what day it would be exactly on.

19 Q Okay. Do you remember what you saw that day, what  
20 your understanding of what Anthony was doing that  
21 day?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q Could you explain that to the jury?

24 A He was staying with a roommate. He left with his  
25 roommate to get his clothes and stuff out the



1 house, make sure his roommate got the right clothes  
2 out his house, or something. I guess the roommate  
3 was moving at the time. He just had to make sure.

4 Q Do you remember what his roommate's name was?

5 A TK. He went by the name TK. I don't know his  
6 name.

7 Q Okay. And you said you remember this happening,  
8 but you don't remember what day?

9 A I don't recall like what day, any days of the  
10 month. I just remember when it happened at the  
11 time.

12 Q Okay. When was the first time -- was there a first  
13 time that anybody came and talked to you about this  
14 day at lunch with TK?

15 A Well, an investigator came to the job, or I think  
16 it was an investigator. Some guy came asking  
17 questions at the job.

18 Q Do you remember what his name was?

19 A I can't recall right now, to be honest with you.

20 Q Do you remember writing a statement with him?

21 A Yes, sir, I remember talking to him, but I don't  
22 recall his name, or nothing like that.

23 Q If I show you a copy of the statement, could you --  
24 would you recognize the name of the investigator?

25 A I don't recall his name. If I seen it I wouldn't

1 know if that was him or not.

2 Q Okay. Do you remember who he worked for? Did he  
3 work for the Government? Did he work for a Defense  
4 attorney? Did he work for law enforcement? Do you  
5 remember any of that?

6 A Law enforcement. He had a badge, so --

7 Q You thought he worked for law enforcement?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 Q Okay. And about how --

10 A He said he was an investigator.

11 Q He said he was an investigator. Did he actually --

12 A That I can recall.

13 Q Did he actually say he was with law enforcement?

14 A No, sir.

15 Q Okay. And do you remember about what month that  
16 this investigator came and spoke to you?

17 A No, sir.

18 Q If I show you a copy of the statement with the date  
19 on it, would that help refresh your memory? If you  
20 saw it, would it help refresh your memory as to  
21 when you sat down with him?

22 A If the date on it, then I guess, you know, that is  
23 when it happened. I don't recall. Because it has  
24 been like 2012, something like that.

25 Q It has been a couple of years?

1 A Yes. I don't remember the month and date on it.

2 Q Okay. Well, let me show you a copy of it. And do  
3 you recognize that?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q Does it have a date anywhere there near the top of  
6 the first page or on the second page?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q And what is that date?

9 A August 3rd, 2012.

10 Q And that is the date you talked to the  
11 investigator?

12 A Apparently, yes, sir.

13 Q Now, that day that Anthony left to go deal with TK  
14 and the moving situation, when he came back to  
15 the -- to work, was he acting unusual in any way?

16 A No, sir. Just a regular work day.

17 Q Do you remember about what time he got back that  
18 day?

19 A Between -- it was probably like 1:00, 1:30. It was  
20 between -- it was after he had came back from  
21 lunch.

22 Q Okay. And you said about 1:00 or 1:30, you think?

23 A Yes. I don't know exactly. It wasn't no later  
24 than that. It wasn't too far from my lunch,  
25 though.

1 Q Okay. Now, when you were working there, did they  
2 have a way of tracking y'all's time when you were  
3 coming and going?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q And what was that?

6 A We had like cards you punch in, like old alpha  
7 print like clock in. We had those.

8 Q So you had a card?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q And then you put it into the mechanism; right?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q And it would --

13 A It would stamp on the card.

14 Q Okay. And when were the times that you would clock  
15 in and out?

16 A We clock in lunch, back from lunch, and clock out.  
17 So we have like four times.

18 Q Four times. You clock in, and then you clock out  
19 for lunch, clock back in from lunch, and then you  
20 clock out?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q Okay. Now, at any time before this investigator  
23 came and spoke to you and any time after, did  
24 Mr. Porterfield or anyone named Diana Addison speak  
25 to you about this incident with TK?

1 A No, sir.

2 Q Has anybody asked you to make this story up, or  
3 anything like that?

4 A No, sir.

5 Q Do you remember the last time that you even spoke  
6 with Anthony?

7 A No, sir. I been gone. I just came back down here.

8 Q How long were you gone for?

9 A I was gone for a little over a year.

10 Q Where were you?

11 A I was staying in Virginia.

12 Q Virginia?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q And you hadn't heard from -- you didn't hear from  
15 Anthony since before that time?

16 A No, sir.

17 Q Okay. Now, let me ask this. Besides this  
18 investigator on August 3rd of 2012 --

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q -- has anybody else, any other type of investigator  
21 or law enforcement or Solicitor or anybody  
22 contacted you about this?

23 A No, sir.

24 Q Anybody ask you about it?

25 A No, sir.

1 Q When is the first contact that you had about any of  
2 this recently?

3 A When I got subpoenaed.

4 Q Okay.

5 MR. BANK: Beg the Court's indulgence?

6 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

7 (Pause.)

8 BY MR. BANK:

9 Q I don't have any further questions. Please answer  
10 any questions that either Ms. Campbell or Ms.  
11 Walker have for you.

12 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much,  
13 Mr. Bank.

14 Solicitor?

15 MS. M. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor.

16 CROSS-EXAMINATION

17 BY MS. M. WALKER:

18 Q Hi, Mr. Coffeil.

19 A How are you doing?

20 Q I'm all right. How are you?

21 A I'm doing pretty good.

22 Q Good. My name is Meghan. You and I have never  
23 talked about this case before; right?

24 A No, ma'am.

25 Q I want to go over some additional stuff that is in

1 your statement, okay?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q Do you still have that up there with you?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q That day that Anthony had to leave and go -- I  
6 guess Amp -- that day Amp had to leave and go home,  
7 do you remember who picked him up?

8 A I guess his friend at the time. I don't -- I don't  
9 know who it was, exactly who it was, though.

10 Q Don't worry. I know it has been a long time. You  
11 can use this to refresh your memory.

12 A Yes. His friend, whoever it was.

13 Q It was a girlfriend that picked him up?

14 A I'm not saying that is his girl. I don't know who  
15 it was.

16 Q A female who picked him up?

17 A Yes, ma'am. I meant -- yes, ma'am.

18 Q Okay. And what kind of car was this female friend  
19 driving?

20 A Like a champagne car. I don't know what type of  
21 car it was.

22 Q Was it like an SUV or was it --

23 A It wasn't no SUV.

24 Q Like a sedan?

25 A No, it wasn't no sedan. It is like -- looked like

1 a champagne-looking car. I don't know what type of  
2 car it was.

3 Q But it was champagne-colored?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q Okay. And were you looking at a clock or anything  
6 when he left, or are you kind of guessing?

7 A No, because we all break out at the same time.

8 Q Okay. But you don't know if he left before or  
9 after you took your break?

10 A That I can't recall. But normally any time -- we  
11 all go to lunch at the same time, so when one  
12 person breaks, we all break.

13 Q Okay.

14 A So, you know, when we break was like 12:00 o'clock,  
15 so.

16 Q Okay. I understand. And y'all's break was an  
17 hour?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q And he came back shortly after that?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q And back to -- I hate to go back to this, but the  
22 car -- what type of car was she driving? It is in  
23 your statement. If you just read it it will -- it  
24 can refresh --

25 A Okay.



1 Q Take your time. We're not in a rush. I don't want  
2 you to get your words mixed up.

3 A They are not mixed up.

4 Q There you go.

5 A Okay.

6 Q What kind of car was it?

7 A Tan color Impala.

8 Q So an Impala. Would you agree with me that an  
9 Impala is a sedan? It is like a four-door car?

10 A Yes. When you say -- I was thinking more like the  
11 hatchback, little sedan like cars, you know what  
12 I'm saying, like a Volvo, or something like that.

13 Q Okay.

14 A With a little -- that is what I'm thinking about.

15 Q I think we are on the same page now. I'm sorry,  
16 I'm not trying to confuse you.

17 A All right.

18 Q And how long had you been at Creative Recycling at  
19 this time?

20 A As in what time?

21 Q Like in terms of how long you had been working at  
22 that particular company?

23 A I worked for them like seven months. It was like  
24 seven months when I was there.

25 Q And y'all did what there?

1 A We did -- we separated recycling goods. Like we  
2 break down like TVs and stuff which come in and  
3 just separate it from each style of what it is.

4 Q Computers?

5 A Yes, ma'am. Laptops, radios, batteries.

6 Q And you said that y'all were -- they kept track of  
7 you by time card?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q At some point, though, before then y'all wrote in  
10 your time?

11 A Our manager wrote them in. Our boss man.

12 Q Right. What was his name?

13 A I don't know his real name. We used to call him  
14 Cripp.

15 Q Cripp?

16 A I don't know his real name.

17 Q That's fine. You can give me his nickname. So  
18 Cripp would write in the times?

19 A Yes. Like he will verify -- like we had the  
20 card -- because when I got there, they was already  
21 there when I got there. You know, so when I got  
22 there we clocked in, so I don't know how it was  
23 prior to me because the business was already there  
24 before I even got there. You understand what I'm  
25 saying?

1 Q Yes, I understand.

2 A It was like we had to write it in once before, I  
3 don't recall that part. I just know that if we had  
4 to clock out or we had to verify something, like if  
5 we didn't punch in right, sometimes it would come  
6 in like crooked or whatever, and the manager would  
7 verify everything with it, Cripp.

8 Q And that is Cripp?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q But on that particular day -- you don't know what  
11 day.

12 A No.

13 Q But on one day a girl came and picked him up in a  
14 tan-colored Impala?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q And he left for about an hour and a half?

17 A I'm not going to say exactly, hour and a half  
18 probably, roughly between those times. I don't  
19 know what time because I wasn't really paying  
20 attention what time he came back because, you know,  
21 I just knew it was like around the time by the time  
22 he got back.

23 Q He left when y'all went on break; right?

24 A Yes, ma'am.

25 Q And y'all broke for an hour?

1 A Yes, ma'am.

2 Q And then he came back sometime after that?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q So over an hour, but less than two hours?

5 A Yes, ma'am. Yes.

6 Q Okay.

7 Q I don't have any further questions. Thank you.

8 A You are welcome.

9 THE COURT: Mr. Bank?

10 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

11 BY MR. BANK:

12 Q You mentioned something about the time card getting  
13 marked or didn't stamp right, or something like  
14 that?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q You said at that point Mr. Griffin, or Cripp, would  
17 then initial to correct it?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q Okay. And then, just to be clear, in the statement  
20 from August 3rd of 2012, you described this Impala  
21 as brown or tan. Is that correct on the statement?

22 A Yes, sir. Well, that is tan. That's what I mean  
23 like champagne-looking color.

24 Q All right.

25 MR. BANK: That's all the questions I have.

1 MS. M. WALKER: I don't have anything further.

2 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much  
3 sir. You may step down. And you may be excused.

4 (Witness steps down and is excused.)

5 THE COURT: All right. Perhaps now would be a  
6 good time to take our evening recess. I remind you  
7 during this recess, do not discuss this case with  
8 anyone, fellow jurors, family, friends, or anyone  
9 else. Do not watch, read, listen to any news  
10 accounts about the case, should there be any. Do  
11 not do any independent investigation or any  
12 investigation on the internet. Please remember to  
13 keep an open mind. Do not begin your deliberations  
14 until I instruct you to do so.

15 Ladies and gentlemen, the Defense has not  
16 rested. They have two more witnesses, I believe,  
17 one of which had flight problems -- travel  
18 problems, I should say, in getting here today  
19 because of where that individual had to come from.  
20 But we should conclude the trial testimony sometime  
21 by mid-day or prior thereto in the morning. And  
22 then we'll continue to press on during the  
23 afternoon hours also.

24 I appreciate y'all's patience and attention  
25 and the attention that you have shown all the

1 parties throughout the trial of this case. I know  
2 you will continue to do so.

3 With that being said, you are now excused.  
4 I'd ask you to please be back promptly at 9:30 in  
5 morning. Promptly at 9:30 in the morning.

6 Thank you. Thank you very much.

7 (WHEREUPON, the jury retires for the  
8 evening at 5:02 p.m.)

9 THE COURT: Anything from the Defense,  
10 Ms. Walker, Mr. Bank?

11 MR. BANK: Unless anybody is opposed, we would  
12 just ask for Mr. Coffeil to be released from his  
13 subpoena, if it is all right with the Court.

14 THE COURT: Yes, certainly. He may be  
15 released.

16 Anything from the State?

17 MS. M. WALKER: Nothing, Your Honor.

18 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
19 very much. I hope y'all have a pleasant evening.  
20 9:30 in the morning.

21 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings concluded.  
22 at 5:03 p.m.)

23 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings resumed at  
24 9:35 a.m.)

25 **FEBRUARY 27, 2015**

1 THE COURT: Anything before we bring out the  
2 jury?

3 MS. CAMPBELL: Yesterday we put on the record  
4 that we had requested copies of the articles they  
5 said that their expert was relying on. They gave  
6 us cites. Last night when we tried to go to those  
7 cites, we were able to get one of them. The other  
8 two we were not able to get.

9 At that point, Ms. Walker then emailed them,  
10 since we needed copies of the actual studies that  
11 they were actually relying on, this morning at  
12 6:00 a.m.

13 I believe then Ms. Walker forwarded to us  
14 from Ms. McQuiston these same cites again that she  
15 had given us yesterday. We still don't have the  
16 studies. I don't want to cause any delay.

17 Additionally, Your Honor, reviewing the law  
18 last night, I think in this case -- it was  
19 mentioned earlier -- under State versus White that  
20 we might need to do a hearing outside the presence  
21 of the jury as far as --.

22 THE COURT: White?

23 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

24 THE COURT: Ms. Walker?

25 MS. WALKER: Your Honor, I have turned the

1 studies that -- I have not reviewed the studies  
2 that my expert has relied on in terms of her  
3 testimony to what she would be testifying as far as  
4 eyewitness testimony and memory, but I did turn  
5 over those cites as soon as I got them to the  
6 Prosecution as they requested.

7 THE COURT: What are you asking me to do,  
8 Solicitor?

9 MS. CAMPBELL: I would ask, Number One, that  
10 she give me copies of the studies. I assume her  
11 expert has them. I can't access them, or we  
12 couldn't last night because we had to go online and  
13 pay for them, and even then I don't know if we  
14 could have gotten them. If she can turn over  
15 copies of what her expert is relying on, that will  
16 be helpful to us.

17 And the second thing I am going to be asking  
18 for is just a brief hearing outside the presence of  
19 the jury before she puts her up, at whatever point  
20 that would be.

21 THE COURT: Is Dr. --

22 MS. A. WALKER: Dr. McQuiston is here, Your  
23 Honor.

24 THE COURT: -- McQuiston present?

25 MS. A. WALKER: I don't believe Dr. McQuiston



1 brought those articles with her today either.

2 THE COURT: Is there a way to access them? I  
3 mean, can the doctor show you or someone how to  
4 access them where they can be printed out?

5 MS. A. WALKER: I can certainly ask her, Your  
6 Honor.

7 THE COURT: Ma'am?

8 MS. A. WALKER: I can certainly ask her, Your  
9 Honor. Beg the Court's indulgence.

10 THE COURT: Certainly. Yes, ma'am.

11 (Pause.)

12 MS. A. WALKER: My expert can access the  
13 articles she is going to specifically refer to in  
14 her testimony.

15 As to all of the materials she has referred to  
16 throughout her testimony, she has not brought every  
17 single book, paper, material, everything she  
18 referred to, and I don't believe that she would  
19 have -- we would be able to provide all of that to  
20 the Prosecution at this point.

21 But as to the specific things that she is  
22 going to refer to in her testimony, she would be  
23 able to, if you would take a short recess, be able  
24 to -- if she has access to a computer -- be able to  
25 access those and get a copy of those.

1 MS. CAMPBELL: That would be great. If they  
2 would have another witness we can put up, I  
3 think -- or that they were going to put -- I don't  
4 know if you are.

5 THE COURT: I forgot his or her name, the  
6 witness from Tampa?

7 MR. BANK: Yes.

8 THE COURT: Is that person going to testify  
9 also?

10 MR. BANK: Yes, sir.

11 MS. A. WALKER: That's fine. But I just want  
12 to be clear, Your Honor, that the articles that we  
13 are providing the Prosecution are only the ones  
14 that she is mentioning in name in her testimony.  
15 Those are not all the articles that she is basing  
16 her testimony on. As an expert in eyewitness  
17 testimony and memory, she has obviously studied way  
18 more than three meta-analyses.

19 THE COURT: Oh, I'm sure she has, Ms. Walker.  
20 But don't they say if you are going to cut down a  
21 tree and it is going to take nine hours, six hours  
22 should be sharpening knives? Well, I guess the  
23 Solicitor just wants to sharpen their knives.

24 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: And then take three hours to cut

1 the tree. Whatever she can provide.

2 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: Whatever she has. However y'all  
4 want to do it. If you want to call -- do you want  
5 to call another witness?

6 MS. A. WALKER: We can do that. If you will  
7 just gave me three minutes, I'll send a clerk with  
8 her to get access to a computer and we will get  
9 her -- yes, certainly.

10 THE COURT: Does that suit, Solicitor?

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

12 THE COURT: Mr. Tate, you will take care of  
13 that?

14 MR. TATE: I'll take care of it, Your Honor.

15 THE COURT: All right. Anything further  
16 before we bring in our jury? From the State?

17 MS. CAMPBELL: Nothing, Your Honor.

18 THE COURT: From the Defense?

19 MR. BANK: Nothing, Your Honor. I don't  
20 believe there is any issues with Mr. Griffin's  
21 criminal record that the State is planning on going  
22 over, that I know of.

23 THE COURT: And Mr. Griffin is your next  
24 witness?

25 MR. BANK: Yes, sir.

1 MS. CAMPBELL: Oh, he has -- I believe he has  
2 a got a homicide conviction, but I think it is  
3 past the ten-year period.

4 MR. BANK: I believe a vehicular manslaughter,  
5 I believe, from 1992.

6 MS. CAMPBELL: That's what I recall, Your  
7 Honor.

8 THE COURT: You do not intend to attempt to  
9 use that all? All right.

10 MR. BANK: That's all from the Defense.

11 THE COURT: All right. Is the jury here?

12 THE BAILIFF: Yes, sir.

13 (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
14 court at 9:45 a.m.)

15 THE BAILIFF: The jurors are seated, Your  
16 Honor.

17 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you, Mr.  
18 Bailiff.

19 Mr. Foreman, ladies and gentlemen of the jury,  
20 good morning.

21 THE JURY: Good morning.

22 THE COURT: I hope y'all had a pleasant  
23 evening.

24 As you recall, we are continuing the trial of  
25 the case by the presentation of evidence and

1 testimony by the Defense in its case in chief.

2 If you would please continue to give the  
3 parties your complete and undivided attention.

4 Ms. Walker? Mr. Bank?

5 MR. BANK: Yes, sir.

6 THE COURT: Mr. Bank, you may call your next  
7 witness.

8 MR. BANK: Thank you, Your Honor. The Defense  
9 calls Aaron Griffin.

10 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Griffin, if you  
11 will please come around to my front left and be  
12 sworn in.

13 (Witness approaches.)

14 THE BAILIFF: Place your left hand on the  
15 Bible, and raise your right hand, please.

16 (Witness complies.)

17 THE CLERK: Do you solemnly swear or affirm  
18 that the testimony you are about to give in this  
19 case will be the truth, the whole truth, and  
20 nothing but the truth, so help you God?

21 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, ma'am.

22 THE CLERK: Please have a seat.

23 (Witness complies.)

24 THE CLERK: And state your full name for the  
25 record.

1 THE WITNESS: Aaron Griffin.

2 AARON GRIFFIN,

3 after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

4 DIRECT EXAMINATION

5 BY MR. BANK:

6 Q Mr. Griffin, how are you doing today?

7 A I'm doing okay.

8 Q Are you a little tired today?

9 A Yep, a little bit.

10 Q Did you travel from out of town?

11 A Yes, I did.

12 Q What time did you end up getting here to Columbia?

13 A 1:30 this morning.

14 Q What time?

15 A 1:30.

16 Q Mr. Griffin, can you introduce yourself to the  
17 jury? Just tell them where you live, what you do  
18 for a living, just a little bit about yourself.

19 A Tampa, Florida. I used to work for Creative  
20 Recycling; which is now out of business. I now do  
21 tile, tile work.

22 Q Okay. Are you originally from Tampa or originally  
23 from Columbia?

24 A Tampa.

25 Q Okay. Mr. Griffin, are you under subpoena to be

1 here today?

2 A No.

3 Q Could you tell the jury where you lived and worked  
4 in June of 2012?

5 A Columbia, South Carolina.

6 Q And where was it that you worked? Was it a  
7 business?

8 A I worked for Creative Recycling here in Columbia.  
9 We opened up a hub to clean up the landfills of  
10 electronic waste.

11 Q Okay. Was that -- June of 2012, was that when you  
12 started working at Creative Recycling? How long  
13 did you work there?

14 A I worked for Creative Recycling 23 years.

15 Q For 23 years? Until they went out of business?

16 A Right.

17 Q And what exactly -- you mentioned a little bit  
18 about it, but could you explain a little bit more  
19 about what Creative Recycling does?

20 A Well, what they did was -- certain items the public  
21 would have to pay to get rid of, which was a  
22 television, anything with CRT which contains  
23 mercury and hazardous materials.

24 So what they did was took those materials and  
25 wouldn't have to actually pay for them to process

1 to get rid of that glass at CRT, any other  
2 electronics it didn't cost you anything to get rid  
3 of.

4 So we would go out to the public and take in  
5 any bad or unused electronics, you know what I'm  
6 saying, to keep it out of the landfill.

7 Q And then what did the actual facility that you  
8 worked at here in Columbia do with all that stuff?

9 A Well, we separated it, stacked it, whatever the  
10 case may be, and shipped it off to a different  
11 facility.

12 Q Okay. And what was your role at Creative Recycling  
13 here in Columbia?

14 A I was supervisor/manager.

15 Q Okay.

16 A Until they brought in a permanent manager for this  
17 location.

18 Q Okay. So you were basically the person they sent  
19 to help open it?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And could you explain to the jury, while you were  
22 supervisor at the Columbia site, before they  
23 brought in somebody new, what some of your roles as  
24 supervisor was?

25 A Well, to make sure that the guys were there on



1           time, for one. And everybody was safe, for two.  
2           To make sure that they was properly separating the  
3           materials, packing the material, you know what I'm  
4           saying, getting the shipments ready for  
5           transporting to a different facility.

6                     We would do -- making sure the guys know how  
7           to separate the materials, because everything  
8           wasn't just throwed into one box, it would have to  
9           be separated by itemized separation, basically.

10    Q     Okay. And you mentioned something right at the  
11           beginning there about making sure that the guys  
12           were on time. Were you in charge of monitoring  
13           their schedules or when they worked or didn't work?

14    A     Yes. I mean, the shift was from 8:00 to 4:30, you  
15           know what I'm saying? You got -- you work from  
16           8:00 to 4:30. You got a 30-minute lunch. You got  
17           two breaks, one at 10:00 o'clock and one at  
18           2:00 o'clock.

19    Q     Okay. And was there any mechanism for keeping  
20           track of when people came and go -- went?

21    A     Well, not at the beginning. Probably, oh my God, I  
22           would think -- let me see -- September, November,  
23           somewhere in there we actually got a time clock.

24    Q     Okay.

25    A     Where we actually had physical time cards.

1 Q And what was the direction for when people clock in  
2 or clock out? Did they clock in and out every time  
3 they left for the 15-minute break or the 30-minute  
4 break?

5 A No, only for lunch when they clock in and then out  
6 for lunch, back in for lunch, and then out at 4:30.

7 Q Okay. So the 15-minute breaks at 10:00 and 2:00,  
8 there was no clock out?

9 A No.

10 Q In or out? Was there generally enough time for  
11 people to leave for those 15-minute breaks the  
12 site?

13 A Yes. Yeah. I mean, it depends on where you was  
14 actually going, which, I mean, a store probably  
15 about a mile away, I guess, close to a mile away.

16 Q Do you happen to remember if that was an Exxon  
17 store?

18 A Vaguely.

19 Q Now, outside of just when people came in and out,  
20 what was the kind of daily schedule? What I mean  
21 by that is, is this a Monday through Friday, or a  
22 weekend thing, or is it kind of all over the place?

23 A Well, it is basically Monday through Friday  
24 unless -- unless we had to go over and help one of  
25 the other sites do a public collection, which then

1 we went out and collected from the public.

2 Q How would that affect the schedule?

3 A Actually, it would be from, I think they normally  
4 range from 7:00 to 2:00 o'clock in the afternoon.

5 Q Okay.

6 A So we would meet at the actual job site and then go  
7 over to the collection site.

8 Q Okay. Now, with your time working at Creative  
9 Recycling in June of 2012, did you have an  
10 opportunity to work with or get to know Anthony  
11 Porterfield?

12 A Yeah, I got to know Anthony. Anthony was the lead  
13 guy in what we call the triage area. And I would  
14 basically go over everything, how things needed to  
15 be separated, and then he would make sure the guys  
16 was actually doing the separation properly.

17 Q Okay. So you were over Anthony; right?

18 A Right.

19 Q And then how many people was Anthony over?

20 A Anthony wasn't really over anybody.

21 Q Okay.

22 A But the guys -- it was either four to five guys  
23 working in the area with him. Some guys was newer,  
24 you know what I'm saying, so they didn't know how  
25 to separate, so that is him making sure that

1 everything was in order if I was in a different  
2 side of the building.

3 Q Okay. And was your relationship with Anthony  
4 strictly with work, or did y'all have a personal  
5 relationship?

6 A Just work.

7 Q Just work?

8 A Yes.

9 Q No personal relationship?

10 A No.

11 Q Now, June 27th of 2012, two and a half, almost  
12 three years ago, sitting on that stand by yourself  
13 without anything, can you remember what happened on  
14 June 27th of 2012?

15 A No.

16 Q Just like -- can you remember what happened on  
17 June 26th of 2012?

18 A No.

19 Q Do you remember about a month after June 27th of  
20 2012 somebody -- an investigator coming to see you?

21 A Vaguely I remember a guy named Cowboy, or  
22 something, something like that. I don't remember  
23 exactly what his name was.

24 Q Did he have a cowboy hat?

25 A Yes.

1 Q And do you remember sitting down with him and  
2 writing a statement?

3 A That I remember. I remember giving him a  
4 statement.

5 Q Okay.

6 A As far as I can remember.

7 Q And the statement was in regard to a specific date;  
8 is that right?

9 A Yes.

10 Q If I gave you a copy of the statement, would it  
11 help refresh your memory as to what happened on  
12 June 27th, 2012?

13 A Possibly.

14 MR. BANK: May I approach, Your Honor?

15 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

16 (Complies.)

17 A Yes, I remember this.

18 Q After refreshing your memory, is it your  
19 recollection that Anthony Porterfield was working  
20 on --

21 MS. CAMPBELL: Object to leading.

22 THE COURT: Rephrase the question, please, Mr.  
23 Bank.

24 MR. BANK: Absolutely, Your Honor.

25 BY MR. BANK:

1 Q After refreshing your memory, do you have a  
2 recollection of any days that Anthony Porterfield  
3 may have been working in June of 2012?  
4 Specifically?

5 A That he may have been working?

6 Q That he was working?

7 A I mean, that has been a while. I mean, I can't --

8 Q Do you recall the investigator asking you about  
9 specific dates in June of 2012?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And do you recall what that date was?

12 A No.

13 Q Would it help you to see your statement again?

14 THE COURT: His written statement? You can  
15 give it to him again, but he has read it.

16 Would it help you, Mr. Griffin, to read your  
17 statement again?

18 THE WITNESS: Yes, please.

19 (Complies.)

20 BY MR. BANK:

21 Q Is there a specific date you remember, Mr. Griffin?

22 A Yes.

23 Q What was that date?

24 A June 27th, Wednesday.

25 Q June 27th of 2012?

1 A Yes.

2 Q Do you recall Wednesday you saw Anthony working on  
3 that day?

4 A Yes, sir. I recall Anthony working that day.

5 Q Can you tell the jury and explain to the jury what  
6 you remember about that day?

7 A Well, we all got in 8:00 o'clock. We started work  
8 at 8:00 o'clock. And then he came to me maybe  
9 11:30 saying he needed to go, needed to leave,  
10 someone was taking something from his home.

11 And from there I told him to go ahead, just  
12 make sure you clock in and clock out when you get  
13 back, you know what I'm saying? Or clock out and  
14 clock back in when you get back.

15 Q Do you remember whether he came back after going --

16 A Yes, he did.

17 Q Okay. And after he got back, around what time do  
18 you think that might have been?

19 A He might have been gone 35 minutes, or something  
20 like that. But, I mean, it could have been 11:45,  
21 something. I'm not sure.

22 Q Okay. Was he gone longer than an hour and a half?

23 A I don't think so. Like I said, I can't remember,  
24 but I don't think it was that long.

25 THE COURT: What is your answer?

1 THE WITNESS: No.

2 BY MR. BANK:

3 Q Mr. Griffin, when he got back to work, did he leave  
4 again?

5 A 4:30.

6 Q And 4:30 is when everybody left?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And, Mr. Griffin, I'm going to hand something up to  
9 you and ask you if you recognize it. This is  
10 Defendant's Exhibit 18. Do you know what that is,  
11 Mr. Griffin?

12 A A copy of a time card.

13 Q Is that the typical time card that Creative  
14 Recycling was using in June 2012?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And can you tell who that time card belongs to?

17 A Mr. Anthony Porterfield.

18 Q And how can you tell that?

19 A His name is at the top of the time sheet.

20 Q Okay. And are those your initials on the left  
21 side?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And what do those initials do, verify the time?

24 A It shows that he either didn't clock back in or  
25 didn't clock out for lunch.



1 Q Okay.

2 A And then --

3 MR. BANK: Your Honor, do you mind if I take  
4 the witness down in front of the jury so he can  
5 show the time card to the jury and -- well,  
6 actually, I'm getting ahead of myself.

7 Q Mr. Griffin, is that your signature on the time  
8 card?

9 A Yes.

10 Q From what you could see on there, has it been  
11 altered or --

12 A No.

13 Q In any way?

14 A No.

15 MR. BANK: Your Honor, at this time we move to  
16 introduce the time card into evidence.

17 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor?

18 MS. M. WALKER: No objection, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: This is Defense 18?

20 MR. BANK: Yes, sir.

21 THE COURT: Defense 18 is in evidence, without  
22 objection.

23 (WHEREUPON, Defendant's Exhibit No. 18  
24 was marked for identification and  
25 received into evidence.)

1 BY MR. BANK:

2 Q Mr. Griffin, would you mind coming down off the  
3 stand so we can get in front of the jury and show  
4 the time card to them?

5 A (Witness steps down.)

6 Q And can you explain to them a little bit what all  
7 these markings are here?

8 A Yes. This right here is the hours he actually  
9 worked today -- that day -- right there. And --

10 THE COURT: I can't -- I apologize, I can't  
11 hear. You will have to ask him to speak up for me,  
12 please, Mr. Bank.

13 BY MR. BANK:

14 Q Just make sure you speak up a little bit while you  
15 are explaining it.

16 A Well, here is the -- that is the time they clock in  
17 and out. Here is where I would go and add up the  
18 hours that they actually worked that day. And if  
19 they didn't clock in and out, you know what I'm  
20 saying, I would put my signature and put the name  
21 of the actual person working that day at the top  
22 with the date they worked, the week of the work  
23 week. And that is basically the time card. Just a  
24 basic time card.

25 Q Mr. Griffin, you mentioned something about the

1 numbers on the left. What are these eights down  
2 the side, or in the middle?

3 A Like the hours that they actually worked that day.

4 Q Okay. And could you explain to the jury why a  
5 couple of these days look like they have four times  
6 to clock in and clock out, clock in, clock out, on  
7 these two, but these first three don't appear to  
8 have that.

9 A Right. Either they forget to clock in or clock  
10 out, and I would go through and put a signature  
11 beside it so they would know to go back and, you  
12 know what I'm saying, so we can correct that time.  
13 If not, they didn't get paid for their lunch, so  
14 that would mean they would get a deduction.

15 Q Mr. Griffin, is that what the eight here indicates?

16 A Right.

17 Q And what is the eight one more time?

18 A The hours they actually worked for the day, eight  
19 hours a day.

20 Q Okay. And there isn't an eight down on Friday, is  
21 there?

22 A No.

23 Q And why is there not an eight down on Friday?

24 A Because he came in at 12:00 o'clock and left at  
25 12:56.

1 Q So he didn't work eight hours that day?

2 A Right.

3 Q And can you point to the jury which of those days  
4 is June 27th?

5 A That will be Wednesday.

6 Q And could you explain to the jury what that -- it  
7 looks like there is a marker next to that eight,  
8 maybe something is scratched out. Can you explain  
9 what that is?

10 A Because he was probably not gone a complete half  
11 hour and I just went ahead and paid him for it.  
12 And, I mean, that is as far as I can remember. I  
13 mean, I don't -- it has been a long time.

14 Q Absolutely. Thank you. You can go back to the  
15 stand now.

16 (Witness returns to witness stand.)

17 Q Mr. Griffin, when you were verifying and marking  
18 numbers, would you be doing it that day or that  
19 week, or would you be doing it later when you were  
20 initialing and verifying?

21 A Actually on Friday.

22 Q On Friday?

23 A Friday of each week, or Thursday, because time ran  
24 out on Friday.

25 Q Okay. Mr. Griffin, was it typical that you had to

1           correct the time cards every once in while for  
2           people?

3       A     Yes.

4       Q     Was that because people would forget --

5                 MS. A. WALKER: Object to the leading, Your  
6                 Honor.

7                 THE COURT: All right. Rephrase the question,  
8                 please.

9       BY MR. BANK:

10      Q     What are some of the reasons why you would have to  
11             fix people's time cards?

12      A     Well, if they wasn't going further than the gas  
13             station down the street, you know what I mean, they  
14             would just leave and I would just make sure that  
15             they -- that reason they didn't clock out, but  
16             they -- they didn't clock, actually clock out for  
17             lunch, but they would clock back in.

18      Q     And is there a specific reason that you would want  
19             to verify these numbers and verify when somebody is  
20             there and not there?

21      A     Yes. That was because if they took longer than 30  
22             minutes for lunch, then they would be deducted at  
23             the end.

24      Q     So essentially you want to make sure that they  
25             weren't getting paid for what they weren't doing?

1 A Right. Exactly.

2 Q Mr. Griffin, I have got just a few more questions.  
3 Is there any reason that you have to try to protect  
4 Anthony or lie for him?

5 A No.

6 Q Has Anthony ever contacted you about this time card  
7 or asked you to make anything up about it?

8 A No.

9 Q When is the first time anybody approached you and  
10 asked you about the time card?

11 A A couple of weeks ago.

12 Q Do you remember whether anybody approached you  
13 earlier than that? Whether you ever gave a copy to  
14 anybody earlier than that?

15 A I think it was his girlfriend at the time, and I  
16 don't know if they are together now, but I think --

17 Q And can you tell the jury what you remember about  
18 that?

19 A It is just that she needed a copy of the time card  
20 for his lawyer, or whatever, I guess showing him,  
21 you know what I mean -- I don't know what it was  
22 for.

23 Q And when she asked for that time card, was there  
24 any reason that you needed to write up a new one,  
25 or did you just go pull the original time card that

1           already had markings on it?

2     A     I took his time card and made a copy of it.

3     Q     Okay.

4     A     I never gave anyone the actual time card.

5     Q     But it was a copy of the original time card that  
6           already had markings on it?

7     A     Right.

8     Q     Has anybody from law enforcement or the Solicitor's  
9           Office ever contacted you?

10    A     Yeah. Like I was saying, two weeks ago I started  
11          getting phone calls to actually come here, but  
12          other than that, no.

13    Q     Was that the first time you ever heard from law  
14          enforcement or the Solicitor's Office since this  
15          whole incident happened?

16    A     Other than the time of the 27th -- 26th, 27th --  
17          that Wednesday. I mean, that was the only other  
18          time.

19    Q     Okay. To be clear, you recall Mr. Porterfield  
20          leaving around 11:20; is that right? Or 11:30?

21    A     Yes, right, 11:20, 11:30.

22    Q     And then you said he was gone for about how long  
23          you think?

24    A     I think about 45 minutes.

25    Q     Okay. Mr. Griffin, you are not under subpoena

1           today, you said; is that correct?

2     A     That's right.

3     Q     Why did you come up here from Florida?

4     A     Well, for one, it was becoming a hassle to me, you  
5           know what I'm saying? I'm trying to live my life,  
6           and I ain't had nothing to do with this, and I just  
7           I got tired of being hassled.

8     Q     You were being hassled?

9     A     Yes.

10    Q     A lot of people calling you?

11    A     Yes.

12                 MR. BANK: Beg the Court's indulgence.

13                 THE COURT: Yes, sir, Mr. Bank.

14                 (Pause.)

15    BY MR. BANK:

16    Q     Mr. Griffin, could -- in terms of the business,  
17           Creative Recycling, was there any opportunity or  
18           way for an employee to bring electronics to the  
19           place themselves, legitimately or illegitimately,  
20           and make a profit off of it?

21    A     No.

22    Q     Was there any money being exchanged at Creative  
23           Recycling, like cash in hand, in the business  
24           practice?

25    A     No.



1 Q Do you have any favoritism over -- with Anthony  
2 over any of the other employees?

3 A No.

4 Q Mr. Griffin, do you have a nickname that folks used  
5 to call you?

6 A Cripp.

7 Q Cripp? Does anybody call you that anymore?

8 A No.

9 Q Why does nobody call you that anymore?

10 A Well, I mean, that was 23 years of working with the  
11 same people, and it was just a nickname I had when  
12 I was younger, so it just carried over to the  
13 workplace. But nobody at this new job I have knows  
14 me by Cripp.

15 Q Mr. Griffin, could you explain to the jury where  
16 you got that nickname from?

17 A It was a childhood motorcycle accident.

18 Q Could you expound on that a little bit?

19 A Yes. I was in a cast just about a year and a half,  
20 and my best friend gave me a nickname of Cripp, and  
21 it just stuck with me.

22 MR. BANK: Beg the Court's indulgence?

23 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

24 (Pause.)

25 BY MR. BANK:

1 Q That's all the questions I have. Please answer any  
2 questions that the Government might have for you.

3 CROSS-EXAMINATION

4 BY MS. M. WALKER:

5 Q Good morning, Mr. Griffin.

6 A Good morning.

7 Q My name is Meghan. I'm one of the Prosecutors here  
8 in Columbia. You said -- when did you leave  
9 Columbia? When did you leave Columbia?

10 A January -- January of 2012. It may have been 2013.

11 Q Okay. And is this your first time back since then?

12 A Yes.

13 Q He asked you some questions about June 27th. I  
14 want to kind of go into that in more detail. Do  
15 you remember who picked Anthony Porterfield up that  
16 day?

17 A There was a female.

18 Q And did you know this female?

19 A No, not personally.

20 Q It was definitely a female that picked him up?

21 A Yes.

22 Q This time card, you said that y'all got -- y'all  
23 had one way of doing it, and then in September or  
24 October y'all switched to the automated time card?

25 A Right.

1 Q But before September or October, they would have  
2 been writing in the time?

3 A Yes.

4 Q So they weren't stamping the times in then?

5 A No.

6 Q Okay.

7 A Let me correct you.

8 Q Yes.

9 A Prior to getting the time clock, which came  
10 October, September, somewhere in there --

11 Q Right.

12 A -- I would make -- I had copies of one time card  
13 that I would make copies of. Each card was just a  
14 copy of a time card where everything was written  
15 in, because we didn't have a way to stamp the card.

16 Q But in September or October, that is when y'all got  
17 the automated system?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q But before then it was handwritten?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Okay. So in I guess August it would have been  
22 handwritten?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Time cards. July handwritten?

25 A Yes.

- 1 Q And in June it was handwritten?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Okay. I just have one question. You see these
- 4 letters here? I'm just not familiar with the
- 5 particular card. These letters?
- 6 A Yes. This -- like I say, I had one blank time
- 7 card.
- 8 Q Uh-huh.
- 9 A I took the copy machine and I made a copy of the
- 10 time card.
- 11 Q Right.
- 12 A You know what I'm saying? So all your lettering --
- 13 Q Not these letters. I get those. Those are the
- 14 days of the week; right?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q But these right here? Like these little marks
- 17 right here, do you know what that is? That SEP?
- 18 A That's -- I'm thinking that is the time in, time
- 19 out, you know what I'm saying?
- 20 Q Okay, I see what you're saying.
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And this particular format was September, October?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q And on that particular day -- let me hand this back
- 25 to you. On that Wednesday it looks like he got

1           eight and a half hours of time?

2       A     That was a mistake on my part.

3       Q     Okay. So the company paid him for time he wasn't  
4           there?

5       A     No. It was a mistake on my part. It didn't go in  
6           that way. When I actually emailed the time, the  
7           time did not show eight and a half hours that day.

8       Q     So the time card isn't an accurate representation  
9           of the company's business record. Is that  
10          erroneous, I guess?

11      A     Well, I think I was trying to scratch that out.

12      Q     Okay. I see. I'm on the same page with you now.

13           And at some point you gave a copy of this to  
14          Mr. Porterfield's girlfriend?

15      A     Yes.

16      Q     Was it the same girl that picked him up that day?

17      A     I don't remember.

18      Q     Or if you don't remember, that's fine. It was a  
19          long time ago.

20      A     I don't remember.

21      Q     Okay. But this particular time card y'all got in  
22          September or October?

23      A     Yes.

24      Q     Thank you, sir. I don't have any further  
25          questions. Thank you for being here, though.

1 A Okay.

2 THE COURT: Redirect?

3 MR. BANK: Very quickly.

4 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

5 BY MR. BANK:

6 Q Just to verify. This time card that was used in  
7 June of 2012?

8 A Right.

9 Q And on Wednesday there is a time that is missing on  
10 June 27th; right?

11 A Yes..

12 Q And you went back to correct that, to add in to --  
13 to verify he had actually worked eight hours?

14 A Right.

15 MR. BANK: That's all the questions I have.

16 THE COURT: Recross, Solicitor?

17 MS. M. WALKER: No further questions, Your  
18 Honor.

19 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much,  
20 Mr. Griffin. You may step down.

21 (Witness steps down.)

22 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Foreman, if you  
23 will please step to your jury room. We'll take  
24 about a 15-minute recess. Do not discuss the case  
25 during this brief recess.

1 Thank you. Thank you very much.

2 (WHEREUPON, the jury retires to the jury  
3 room at 10:17 a.m.)

4 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor, you  
5 mentioned a White hearing; is that correct?

6 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

7 THE COURT: And I take that, that is 676  
8 S.E.2d. 684, State v. White, a Richland County  
9 armed robbery case?

10 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

11 THE COURT: All right. And we will need our  
12 expert witness.

13 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor. I'll  
14 get our clerk to go see. I'm sure she is printing  
15 out those articles for the Prosecutor.

16 THE COURT: We will take a recess and let's  
17 see where the articles are, Solicitor.

18 MS. CAMPBELL: Perfect.

19 THE COURT: Let's take about a 15-minute  
20 recess.

21 Mr. Bank?

22 MR. BANK: Your Honor, Mr. Griffin is not  
23 under subpoena. I just want to make sure it is all  
24 right if I tell him he can go on about his  
25 business?

1 MS. M. WALKER: No objection.

2 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you for  
3 being with us, Mr. Griffin.

4 MR. GRIFFIN: You're welcome.

5 (Mr. Griffin excused.)

6 THE COURT: We'll take about a 15-minute  
7 recess. Thank you very much.

8 (WHEREUPON, a break was taken at 10:19  
9 a.m.)

10 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings resumed at  
11 10:32 a.m.)

12 THE COURT: Solicitor?

13 MS. CAMPBELL: During the break we were  
14 provided a copy of the articles she is going to  
15 reference. And at this point if we could have a  
16 hearing, that is all we request.

17 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Walker?

18 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor. The  
19 Defense calls Dr. Dawn McQuiston to the stand.

20 (Witness approaches.)

21 THE COURT: Do you solemnly swear the  
22 testimony you give before the Court will be the  
23 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth,  
24 so help you God?

25 THE WITNESS: Yes.



1 THE COURT: Thank you. If you will please  
2 take the stand.

3 (Witness complies.)

4 THE COURT: And spell your last name.

5 THE WITNESS: It is Dawn McQuiston. And that  
6 is M-C-Q-U-I-S-T-O-N.

7 DAWN MCQUISTON,  
8 after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

9 DIRECT EXAMINATION(IN CAMERA)

10 BY MS. A. WALKER:

11 Q Dr. McQuiston, what is your current occupation?

12 A Associate professor of psychology at Wofford  
13 College.

14 Q And how many years has this been your occupation?

15 A It has been my occupation in general for 12 years.  
16 And at Wofford College for two of those years.

17 Q Okay. And what kind of education and degrees do  
18 you have?

19 A I have a bachelor's degree in psychology, a  
20 master's degree in experimental psychology, and a  
21 PhD in experimental psychology.

22 Q And your faculty position at Wofford, what does  
23 that consist of?

24 A I teach classes and do research.

25 Q And what is your general research area?

1 A My general research area is eyewitness memory.

2 Q And what is eyewitness memory?

3 A Examining different factors that can affect memory  
4 of people who witness a crime.

5 Q And how long have you been doing this type of  
6 research?

7 A I've been doing this type of research for about 15  
8 years or so.

9 Q And do you belong to any psychological  
10 organizations, national or international?

11 A I do. Both. Society for Research in Memory and  
12 Cognition, Society for Empirical Legal Studies, the  
13 American Psychology-Law Society.

14 Q And have you published any of your research?

15 A I have.

16 Q And has it been peer reviewed?

17 A It has.

18 Q And can you explain what peer review mean?

19 A Sure. Peer review is the process by which scholars  
20 submit their research for publication, and it goes  
21 out to experts in any given field to be reviewed  
22 for its quality before it is published.

23 Q And have you yourself done any peer review  
24 articles?

25 A I have.

1 Q And have you done those for any academic journal?

2 A I have, yes.

3 Q And have you presented your research at any  
4 psychological conferences?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And have those conferences been both national and  
7 international?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And have you ever been qualified as an expert in  
10 memory?

11 A I have.

12 Q Have you been qualified as an expert in eyewitness  
13 identification?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And has that been in both state and federal court?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And in what states?

18 A In South Carolina, North Carolina, Tennessee,  
19 Arizona, and Washington.

20 MS. A. WALKER: And, Your Honor, at this time  
21 we would offer Dr. McQuiston as an expert in memory  
22 and eyewitness identification.

23 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

24 Solicitor?

25 MS. CAMPBELL: No questions for this hearing,

1 Your Honor.

2 THE COURT: No questions as far as the  
3 expertise?

4 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, I guess I need to  
5 ask her a couple of questions at this point.

6 EXAMINATION(IN CAMERA)

7 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

8 Q Doctor, you mentioned you have a PhD in  
9 experimental psychology?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q What is that?

12 A It is a general research degree. A lot of  
13 questions in research methodology and statistics.  
14 And my specific field is psychology and law. The  
15 name of my degree is experimental psychology.

16 Q Okay. Can you be more specific than that? I mean,  
17 it is just generally -- experimental psychology is  
18 what it says it is?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Which is you experiment in the field of psychology?

21 A That's right. With a specialization in law and  
22 psychology, yes.

23 Q And you mentioned that you have been qualified  
24 before as an expert in memory?

25 A That's right.

1 Q Can you tell the judge specifically what your  
2 testimony -- or how you are an expert in memory?

3 A Sure. As I mentioned, I study psychological  
4 factors that influence eyewitness identification,  
5 such as memory perception, attention, the way all  
6 of those work together to influence witnesses to a  
7 crime.

8 Q So that is actually kind of a subset of the  
9 eyewitness identification area?

10 A I wouldn't call it a subset, but as it relates to.  
11 As it applies to that field.

12 Q So those two are interrelated?

13 A Right.

14 Q So you have basically been qualified as an expert  
15 in eyewitness identification, specifically as to  
16 memory?

17 A Right.

18 Q You mentioned that you have been in multiple  
19 different states?

20 A I have.

21 Q South Carolina, North Carolina, Tennessee, Arizona,  
22 and Washington?

23 A That's right.

24 Q And when you testified, are those all in criminal  
25 trials, civil trials, or what kind of trials?

1 A All criminal.

2 Q And did you testify for the Prosecution or the  
3 Defense?

4 A It has always been for the Defense.

5 Q And how many times have you testified? Do you know  
6 a total?

7 A About 25.

8 MS. CAMPBELL: Beg the Court's indulgence?

9 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

10 (Pause.)

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, as far as  
12 qualifications, we have nothing further.

13 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
14 very much.

15 THE COURT: Ms. Walker, you may continue.

16 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor. Do you  
17 want me to proffer her entire testimony at this  
18 point?

19 THE COURT: You are asking me?

20 MS. A. WALKER: I guess as to reliability is  
21 what we're going into for the White testimony -- or  
22 for the White hearing?

23 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, additionally,  
24 because of our concerns about certain areas she may  
25 be going into, we would like for her to generally

1 outline her entire testimony, or what she intends  
2 to go into.

3 MS. A. WALKER: I'll continue, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: Well, as I understand White, the  
5 Court must first assess a threshold foundation of  
6 requirements of qualification.

7 I believe the doctor is qualified. And the  
8 areas in which you have questioned her about,  
9 Ms. Walker, the next issue is the reliability and,  
10 further, that the proposed evidence will assist the  
11 trier of fact. And I'm reading directly from State  
12 v. White.

13 So I think she is qualified. She testified  
14 before. She has an undergraduate and two graduate  
15 degrees, including a PhD. She has testified in  
16 South Carolina courts and other courts, in state  
17 courts throughout our country and in federal court.

18 So I think now it goes to the particular area  
19 of her expertise and reliability of that area and  
20 whether or not that would assist the trier of  
21 facts.

22 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor. I'll  
23 continue.

24 THE COURT: Thank you.

25 MS. A. WALKER: May it please the Court?

1 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

2 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUES(IN CAMERA)

3 BY MS. A. WALKER:

4 Q Is there a generally accepted theory about how  
5 memory works?

6 A There is. It was put forth by a couple of  
7 psychologists back in 1960, Atkinson and Shiffrin.  
8 And it has to do with the idea that there are  
9 several stages through which memory or information  
10 passes in order to be acquired as a memory.

11 So the basic idea is that memory doesn't  
12 necessarily work like a videotape, instead there  
13 are these theories of stages through which  
14 information passes before making it to long-term  
15 memory.

16 Q Okay. And so what is the first stage of memory?

17 A The first stage is sensory memory. And that --  
18 sensory memory is -- we only hold information in  
19 sensory memory for a fleeting moment. It is the  
20 things that we're thinking about right in any given  
21 moment. And unless we rehearse information in that  
22 moment, it will not make it into the next stage,  
23 which is short-term memory. We can hold  
24 information in short-term memory for about 30  
25 seconds. Again, if you don't rehearse it, it won't



1           move past that stage. But if you do, then it can  
2           make it into long-term memory, the last stage,  
3           which is information that you can later recall.

4   Q       Okay. So there are three stages?

5   A       Right.

6   Q       Okay. And could you just repeat those stages?

7   A       Sensory memory, short-term memory, long-term  
8           memory.

9   Q       Okay. And so generally people don't remember a  
10          photograph of what they have seen?

11   A       That's right.

12   Q       And then what is it they do remember if it is not  
13          an exact photograph?

14   A       Typically, information that people process is  
15          filled with gaps. Memory theorists believe that  
16          information that we process in code typically is  
17          full of gaps. It is the normal way that perception  
18          and attention work. And we tend to fill in those  
19          gaps with information from a lot of sources: Our  
20          expectation, our experiences, information that  
21          other people say. So those gaps get filled in with  
22          lots of -- can get filled in with lots of  
23          information.

24   Q       And how do psychologists study memory?

25   A       They typically are -- as applies to an eyewitness

1 identification situation, they are typically  
2 assessing the circumstances under which people tend  
3 to be more accurate versus less accurate.

4 Q Okay. And then what do scientists mean when they  
5 use the term "attention"?

6 A Attention is this cognitive mechanism that we use  
7 to filter out information that we don't need and  
8 hang onto or focus on information that we do need.  
9 Because there is so much happening in the world  
10 around us at any given moment, we can't possibly  
11 pay attention to or attend to all of that  
12 information at once. And so our attention helps us  
13 focus on specifically that information that is  
14 going to be important.

15 Q Okay. So how does attention affect memory?

16 A We can't later remember the things that we don't  
17 attend to. We will only remember the things we  
18 attend to.

19 Q And under what kind of circumstances would someone  
20 fail to attend to some certain thing?

21 A Attention is limited. We can't possibly attend to  
22 every single thing that is happening at once. And,  
23 also, if you don't know that you'll need that  
24 information later, you may not attend to it in a  
25 given moment.

1 Q So there is another term. What do scientists mean  
2 by the term "perception"?

3 A Perception is another cognitive process we use to  
4 process information.

5 Q And do people sometimes make errors in perception?

6 A All the time.

7 Q And what is something that could influence the  
8 quality of information that is perceived?

9 A As it applies to an eyewitness situation, it could  
10 be the amount of time that you have to process  
11 information, the quicker something happens the less  
12 information that you are able to get; therefore,  
13 you might have a poorer memory for it later.

14 Q And does the quality of view that you have during  
15 the event, does that affect the memory for that  
16 event?

17 A Sure. Again, it has to do with how much  
18 information you can get. So if you have a poorer  
19 view, then you might get less information. If you  
20 have a great view, then you get more information.

21 Q And let's talk about familiarity. Are people more  
22 accurate regarding their identification if they  
23 previously interacted with that person?

24 A Sometimes yes and sometimes no.

25 Q Does that automatically mean there will be no

1 mistakes?

2 A Not necessarily, no.

3 Q So familiarity doesn't guarantee accuracy?

4 A Right.

5 Q And why is that?

6 A People tend to -- research shows that people think  
7 that they clearly remember the details from someone  
8 that they know better than they actually do. It is  
9 relatively counterintuitive. So that can  
10 potentially be a problem. And also information  
11 related to people who we are familiar with tend to  
12 be readily accessible, readily available, that we  
13 can draw on that information very easily. And so  
14 people tend to make those kinds of mental shortcuts  
15 sometimes.

16 Q And what happens if a perpetrator looks like  
17 somebody a person knows?

18 A This can particularly be a problem in that  
19 situation.

20 Q And does that also affect an eyewitness's  
21 confidence?

22 A It can. The more familiar we feel like we are with  
23 someone the greater confidence we tend to express  
24 with our memory for that person.

25 Q And making these sorts of mistakes in perception,

1 is that normal?

2 A That is right. The extent of mistakes happen to  
3 everyone.

4 Q And is there a phenomenon called the cross-race  
5 effect?

6 A There is, yes.

7 Q And what is that?

8 A The cross-race effect is a term applied to a  
9 phenomenon that has been studied for decades that  
10 shows that people tend to have a poorer memory for  
11 others that are of a different race or ethnicity  
12 than their own.

13 Q And have you reviewed any scientific research  
14 examining the effects of cross-racial  
15 identification on eyewitness accuracy?

16 A I did. There has been so many research studies in  
17 this particular field that a meta-analysis was  
18 done. That is one of the articles that I provided.  
19 And it was published in 2001 by researchers,  
20 Meissner and Brigham. And they included dozens of  
21 studies, about 5,000 participants.

22 Q And can you explain what a meta-analysis is?

23 A Sure. Sure. In a field where there has been a lot  
24 of research done, a scientist can conduct a  
25 meta-analysis where the results of many individual

1 studies are combined into one overall average  
2 result.

3 Q And how many studies went into the meta-analysis  
4 you just referred to?

5 A About 40 studies went into this particular  
6 meta-analysis, and about 5,000 participants.

7 Q Okay. And of the participants, who were those  
8 participants?

9 A They were all adults, males and females over age  
10 18.

11 Q Okay. And how does this phenomenon exactly occur?

12 A There are several theories, but the theory that has  
13 received the -- the most important in literature is  
14 what researchers call the contact hypothesis, and  
15 it simply has to do with the more contact you might  
16 have with a particular group the less susceptible  
17 you would be to this effect, so it is the amount  
18 and quality of contact.

19 Q And has this been found among different racial  
20 groups?

21 A It has been studied all over the world, in the  
22 United States, in particular, in the UK, and  
23 Africa. And many studies find this effect with  
24 different ethnic groups.

25 Q And is there also a phenomenon called weapon focus?

1 A There is. That is the term that researchers apply  
2 to a situation where a weapon is present during a  
3 crime. And the phenomenon is described as the idea  
4 that people tend to focus on a threatening object,  
5 perhaps at the expense of focusing on other  
6 information that might be happening at that same  
7 time.

8 Q And did you review any scientific research  
9 regarding weapon focus?

10 A I did. Again, there are many studies done in the  
11 field relating to weapon focus, and so a  
12 meta-analysis was published by Researcher Steblay  
13 in 1992, and she combined the results of -- I  
14 believe this one was 19 -- 19 studies, 2- to 3,000  
15 participants in the same manner as the cross-race.

16 Q And what is -- I apologize. Keep going.

17 A I don't remember what I was saying.

18 Q I apologize. And what does a meta-analysis allow  
19 you to do?

20 A It allows you to take the result of many studies  
21 and combine them into one overall average result.

22 Q And do researchers in your field often rely on  
23 meta-analyses?

24 A They do. They can be very handy in describing the  
25 average result of a whole field of studies.

1 Q And how are studies that examine weapon focus in  
2 particular generally conducted?

3 A Typically it would be some sort of simulated event  
4 where participants were exposed to some kind of  
5 threatening object and perhaps physiological  
6 measures of stress are taken at that time to ensure  
7 that it is having the effect that we presume that  
8 it is having. And people ask questions about their  
9 level of stress. And so they are in an event. And  
10 so one group would be exposed to that sort of  
11 object -- a weapon, for example -- and the other  
12 group would not be. And then in the end there  
13 would be an identification procedure to see how  
14 well they remembered information during the event.

15 Q And what kind of weapons were used in these  
16 studies?

17 A Guns, knives. One study used a syringe. Those  
18 kinds of -- anything that people might be afraid  
19 of.

20 Q And what types of individuals make up the  
21 participants in these studies?

22 A The same as the others. All adults, male and  
23 females over age 18.

24 Q And what was the result of this particular  
25 meta-analysis?



1 A What we find in general is that when there is a  
2 weapon present in these situations, people tend to  
3 be less accurate in their identification of the  
4 person than when there is no weapon present.

5 Q And how does this phenomenon happen?

6 A It has to do with attention, that there is a  
7 narrowing of attention, and people tend to focus  
8 their attention on the weapon. And that means that  
9 they are getting less information that is happening  
10 otherwise. So they might have -- they might in  
11 some situations have great memory for exactly what  
12 they are focusing on, but not a great memory for  
13 other details.

14 Q And do researchers find the weapon focus effect  
15 when different methods were used?

16 A Right. Different laboratories, different  
17 researchers have found this effect when different  
18 weapons are used. They generally find the same  
19 effect.

20 Q And how about different levels -- I think you  
21 called it physiological arousal. Could you explain  
22 that a little bit?

23 A Right. That is the mechanism that is underlying  
24 what researchers think is -- can be underlying this  
25 effect. It is related to the stress that someone

1 feels in that moment. And people tend to focus on  
2 their physiological arousal in that moment, the  
3 stress and fear response that they might have.

4 Q So a person could have a heightened feeling of  
5 stress when a weapon is present?

6 A That's right.

7 Q And can that affect witness identification?

8 A Yes. Studies show there that the extreme levels of  
9 stress, again, there is this narrowing of  
10 attention, people focus on that stress response.  
11 And it can diminish accuracy for details.

12 Q Okay. And have researchers looked at whether there  
13 is a relationship between confidence expressed by  
14 an eyewitness and the accuracy of the  
15 identification?

16 A Yes. Many studies have looked at the relationship  
17 between confidence and accuracy.

18 Q And did you again review some research in this  
19 field?

20 A I did. That was a third meta-analysis that was  
21 published in 1995, Researcher Sporer and three  
22 others, in a great journal heavily relied upon by  
23 researchers. Again, this one was dozens of  
24 studies, about 4,000 participants. Like the  
25 others, all males and females over age 18

1 participated in those studies.

2 Q And do you know about how many studies went into  
3 this meta-analysis?

4 A A couple of dozen.

5 Q Okay. And is there a relationship between a  
6 person's confidence in memory and the accuracy of  
7 that memory?

8 A There is a relationship, but the relationship is  
9 weaker than you would think. It turns out that in  
10 reviewing all of these studies where people make an  
11 identification, report their confidence in that  
12 identification, the relationship between those can  
13 be weak, meaning confidence is not a 100 percent  
14 reliable predictor of accuracy.

15 Q And how might confidence and accuracy not be  
16 related?

17 A There are a lot of things that can affect  
18 eyewitness confidence. Confidence can fluctuate.  
19 It can fluctuate depending on talking to other  
20 people about the event. Information that you might  
21 hear from anybody. There are a lot of sources that  
22 can influence a person's sense of confidence in  
23 their identification. So because that can  
24 fluctuate, it turns out that the relationship  
25 between confidence and accuracy isn't as stable as

1 people might think.

2 Q And is there any difficulties in assessing the  
3 reliability of in-court identification?

4 A I think in-court identifications can be tough  
5 because it is not a fresh identification. The only  
6 identification that is fresh would be the very  
7 first one that is made in the eyes of memory  
8 researchers and eyewitness identification  
9 researchers. Any other identification after that  
10 made of the same person isn't considered as --  
11 necessarily as reliable as that first  
12 identification. Not to mention, everybody in the  
13 courtroom knows where the Defendant is sitting.

14 Q All right.

15 MS. A. WALKER: And, Your Honor, that would be  
16 all we have for Dr. McQuiston.

17 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.  
18 Solicitor?

19 MS. CAMPBELL: Just a few questions, Your  
20 Honor.

21 CROSS-EXAMINATION(IN CAMERA)

22 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

23 Q You mentioned that the 2001 meta-whatever you are  
24 talking about where there were about 5,000  
25 participants in a study?

1 A That's right.

2 Q Was it over 40 studies or less than 40 studies?

3 A I believe it was -- I believe it was 39 or 40  
4 studies.

5 Q Okay. And those were all adults over 18 years of  
6 age?

7 A That's right.

8 Q And, again, typically what type of -- just give me  
9 an example of what one of those studies was.

10 A Sure. And that was a meta-analysis on the  
11 cross-race effect. And so the way the study in  
12 general would be conducted would be people would be  
13 exposed to some simulated situation where they are  
14 reviewing a person of either their own ethnic group  
15 or a different ethnic group under some kind of  
16 circumstances, and then later on tested for that to  
17 see how well they remember either details or could  
18 recall specifically that face.

19 Q Okay. And if I needed to get more details about  
20 how that was conducted, you could give that to me?

21 A Sure.

22 Q Like typically -- walk me through one, a typical --  
23 that was used in one of those studies?

24 A A typical what?

25 Q How it was presented, what information was

1       presented, how they saw the person, and then what  
2       happened?

3       A     If you needed something exactly specific from one  
4       of those 40 studies, I probably would have to go to  
5       review one of those 40 studies. But, in general,  
6       that is the basic procedure to study that  
7       phenomenon.

8       Q     Okay. Well, can you give me an example of a study  
9       that you have reviewed in the past, how the study  
10      was conducted as far as exposing the person and  
11      then ultimately asking them to identify someone?

12      A     Sure. There would be probably a mock event, a  
13      simulated event where you bring --

14      Q     Such as a crime?

15      A     Such as a crime, exactly. And you bring people  
16      into wherever it is going to take place.

17      Q     Typically these take place in classrooms?

18      A     Somewhere on the university campus. Not all the  
19      time, but typically, yes.

20      Q     Yes.

21      A     And so participants would view an event, but there  
22      would be different conditions. Like I mentioned,  
23      that the perpetrator or the central focus would be  
24      of either the same ethnic group as the participants  
25      or of a different ethnic group, depending on where

1       you were studying this. So people would be in  
2       these different conditions and view this event.  
3       And then sometime later, probably the next day,  
4       then you would be asked to come back and view a  
5       lineup to see if you could remember.

6   Q    Okay. And that is typically how those were  
7       conducted?

8   A    That's right.

9   Q    Okay. And that would have been the extent of  
10       that -- one -- just an example of one?

11  A    Right. Right.

12  Q    And then in '92 you were talking about weapon  
13       focus?

14  A    That's right.

15  Q    And, again, it would be also done I believe in -- I  
16       mean, in a university type setting?

17  A    That's right.

18  Q    And, again, just as you said before, but at this  
19       point a weapon was involved?

20  A    That's right.

21  Q    And then they may come back the next day or a day  
22       later, or whenever, and present them with pictures  
23       or photos or something?

24  A    Exactly.

25  Q    And, finally, confidence versus accuracy. How is

1           that tested?

2       A     Anytime anybody is asked to make a lineup  
3           identification in research, they are asked  
4           following the identification to give an assessment  
5           of how confident they are in that identification.

6           So in that moment then researchers have a  
7           measure of whether or not that person is accurate  
8           and they are controlling -- the researchers are  
9           controlling the situation. Then they know who is  
10          accurate and who isn't. And then they have a  
11          measure of that person's confidence. And then you  
12          are able to assess how high or low a person's  
13          confidence is and whether or not they were  
14          accurate.

15       Q     And, again, that would be like a simulation, say,  
16           in a classroom or on a campus somewhere?

17       A     Sure. Most --

18       Q     Where they would observe and then later asked how  
19           confident they were about identifying that person?

20       A     That's right.

21           MS. CAMPBELL: I don't have anything further,  
22           Your Honor.

23           THE COURT: All right. Do you have any  
24           objections to the admissibility of that testimony?

25           MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, the only thing we



1        have any issue with is the last part she testified  
2        to, which is the accuracy versus -- I believe she  
3        talked about a study. I don't want to misquote.

4                THE COURT: Accuracy versus confidence?

5                MS. CAMPBELL: Yes.

6                THE COURT: Confidence versus accuracy. Of  
7        other people fluctuates.

8                MS. CAMPBELL: I believe that would be in the  
9        purview of this jury, Your Honor. I believe it is  
10       up to them to do that. I would liken it to say in  
11       a case where a forensic interviewer testifies and  
12       they talk about, you know, signs you look for --  
13       and I don't want to use the word bolstering -- I  
14       just read that case. That may not be the best way.  
15       But I think that is totally up to the jury to  
16       decide that. And, in fact, you would instruct the  
17       jury on parameters they would use to do that.

18               MS. A. WALKER: And, Your Honor, I think she  
19       is generally giving -- she has reviewed a  
20       meta-analysis. This has been a well-studied  
21       subject about confidence and the relationship  
22       between confidence and accuracy. It is not always  
23       the case.

24               Investigator Clarke took the stand earlier and  
25       said that he specifically asked both witnesses to

1           give a numerical assessment as to what their  
2           confidence was in this situation.

3           I think it directly would assist the trier of  
4           fact in this case regarding the witness's  
5           confidence and accuracy.

6           The study is reliable. It is a meta-analysis  
7           that includes 30 studies, as well as tons of  
8           participants as well, Your Honor. And I don't  
9           think that I directly tell the jurors whether or  
10          not -- it still leaves them certainly whether or  
11          not what to do with the information from the  
12          expert, as you will direct them from the bench.  
13          But I don't think it directs them as to what weight  
14          to give it. They can do with what they want with  
15          the information. But I do believe that it does  
16          assist the trier of fact regarding an issue in this  
17          trial.

18          THE COURT: Well, I guess the reverse of the  
19          testimony or the extension -- the common sensical  
20          extension of the testimony is that the less  
21          confident, the less accurate. In other words, if  
22          you ask somebody, How confident are you? And they  
23          say, four out of ten, you know, or something like  
24          that. I guess that would be less accurate as  
25          opposed to you ask somebody, How confident are you?

1 And they say nine or ten. I certainly don't have a  
2 degree in any psychology or undergraduate or  
3 graduate, I don't mean it like that. But if she is  
4 just addressing the factors looked at, I think it  
5 is admissible.

6 If you go back to State v. Whaley, 406 S.E.2d  
7 369, it is clear. I think this case is a 1991  
8 case. It was tried in Richland County, by the way.  
9 It seems like all the cases y'all have handed me  
10 have been tried in Richland County.

11 It says: Nothing in this opinion should be  
12 construed as allowing an expert to give his or her  
13 opinion as to a particular witness' identification.

14 And I would agree that that is the law. And  
15 I -- nobody cares whether I agree with the law or  
16 not, but I think that is an appropriate law. And  
17 that was the only eyewitness identification case I  
18 could find in South Carolina. So in no way can she  
19 or any witness give their opinion as to the  
20 accuracy of the eyewitnesses in this case.

21 MS. A. WALKER: And, Your Honor, she is not  
22 particularly talking about an eyewitnesses in this  
23 case, she is just talking about the relationship  
24 between -- definitely she is not giving any opinion  
25 about any of the particular facts in this case.

1 THE COURT: And I'm curious, as the gatekeeper  
2 of the testimony and the reliability, have there  
3 been cross-race effect analysis that have involved  
4 eyewitnesses that have been members of the Asian  
5 race versus -- their identification with members of  
6 the African-American race?

7 THE WITNESS: I believe so, Judge.

8 THE COURT: I just heard US, UK, and Africa.  
9 And I just wanted to make sure that encapsulated in  
10 that research it would include individuals that  
11 were from the -- I don't know my geography very  
12 well, I apologize, but members from Pakistan, and  
13 such as that?

14 THE WITNESS: I believe so, Judge.

15 THE COURT: Any other objections, Ms.  
16 Campbell?

17 MS. CAMPBELL: If I could follow up on that  
18 question, Your Honor.

19 THE WITNESS: Sure.

20 EXAMINATION(IN CAMERA)

21 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

22 Q You stated you believe so. Do you know of any  
23 studies? And can you give me the cites?

24 A I couldn't give you the cite off the top of my  
25 head, no.

1           THE COURT: But, I mean, you are telling me  
2 under oath as an expert that there are studies in  
3 which members of the Asian race were used in  
4 cross-racial examination -- cross-racial  
5 identification with members of -- I said  
6 African-American, but also members of the White  
7 race, Caucasian also?

8           THE WITNESS: Right. I believe so, Judge.

9           MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, does she believe so  
10 or know so?

11          THE COURT: Well, I don't know. Do you  
12 believe so or you know so?

13          THE WITNESS: I believe so.

14          THE COURT: Do you think, Doctor, that you  
15 can -- if you are not certain, do you think that  
16 cross-racial effect studies can be extrapolated --  
17 if that is a -- I might have just made up a new  
18 term -- could go extrapolated from members of the  
19 Caucasian race identifying members of the  
20 African-American race versus members of the  
21 African-American race identifying members of the  
22 White race? Can those studies be extrapolated and  
23 used as a foundation of your opinions if the  
24 eyewitnesses in this case are not members of either  
25 the Caucasian or the African-American race?

1 THE WITNESS: Yes.

2 THE COURT: All right. Well, I think --  
3 anything further, Ms. Campbell?

4 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

5 THE COURT: I think looking back at Whaley, it  
6 appears that it does meet at least the -- I don't  
7 think it meets the first prong of Whaley where the  
8 eyewitness is mentally retarded. That was the  
9 term, by the way, at the time.

10 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly.

11 THE COURT: Suffering from mental problems or  
12 has some other type of mental or physical  
13 disability that could impair perception. Although,  
14 the eyewitnesses in this case were young, young  
15 ladies. I wouldn't find that as an impairment in  
16 any way.

17 But the second instance where the identity of  
18 the perpetrator -- although Whaley said the sole  
19 evidence of identity is eyewitness identification,  
20 and I think there is additional circumstantial  
21 evidence, but, however, I think it meets the  
22 Court's reasoning in Whaley. So I would allow the  
23 testimony.

24 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

25 THE COURT: All right. Anything before we

1 bring in our jury? Do y'all want to press on?

2 MS. A. WALKER: And, Your Honor, just to be  
3 clear, regarding the issue of confidence and  
4 accuracy, she is allowed to testify to that as long  
5 as it has nothing to do with specificity to  
6 witnesses in this case?

7 THE COURT: Correct. She can't give any  
8 opinion about the accuracy of the identification of  
9 eyewitnesses in this case, nor can she give  
10 examples of cases in which the eyewitness  
11 identification was found later on to be inaccurate,  
12 which I didn't hear her testify.

13 MS. A. WALKER: No, Your Honor. I just want  
14 to be clear. Thank you, sir.

15 THE COURT: Are you ready to press on?

16 MS. CAMPBELL: The State is ready.

17 THE COURT: Ms. Walker?

18 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Judge.

19 THE COURT: If you would step back down for  
20 us, Doctor. You have to be sworn in in front of  
21 the jury.

22 THE WITNESS: Sure.

23 THE COURT: Thank you.

24 (Witness steps down.)

25 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Bailiff, please get

1           our jury for us, please.

2           (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
3           court at 11:10 a.m.)

4           THE BAILIFF: The jury is seated, Your Honor.

5           THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much,  
6           Mr. Bailiff.

7           Welcome back, ladies and gentlemen of the jury  
8           panel. We will continue in the trial of the case  
9           by the presentation of evidence and testimony by  
10          the Defense in their case in chief.

11          Ms. Walker, you may call your next witness.

12          MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor. May it  
13          please the Court?

14          The Defense calls Dr. Dawn McQuiston.

15          THE COURT: All right. Doctor, if you would  
16          come around and join us, please.

17          (Witness approaches.)

18          THE BAILIFF: Place your left hand on the  
19          Bible, and raise your right hand, please.

20          (Witness complies.)

21          THE CLERK: Do you solemnly swear or affirm  
22          that the testimony you are about to give in this  
23          case will be the truth, the whole truth, and  
24          nothing but the truth, so help you God?

25          THE WITNESS: Yes.



1 THE CLERK: Please have a seat.

2 (Witness complies.)

3 THE CLERK: And state your full name for the  
4 record.

5 DAWN MCQUISTON,  
6 after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

7 DIRECT EXAMINATION

8 BY MS. A. WALKER:

9 Q And could you say your name for the court, and  
10 spell your last name?

11 A Sure. Dawn McQuiston. And the last name is  
12 M-C-Q-U-I-S-T-O-N.

13 Q Good morning, Dr. McQuiston.

14 A Good morning.

15 Q What is your current occupation?

16 A I'm an associate professor of psychology at Wofford  
17 College.

18 Q And how many years has this been your occupation?

19 A In total, 12 years. I was on the faculty at  
20 Arizona State University for ten years before  
21 coming to Wofford.

22 Q And so how many years have you been working at  
23 Wofford?

24 A Two years.

25 Q Okay. And what type of education and degrees do

1       you have?

2       A     I have a bachelor's degree in psychology, a  
3       master's degree in experimental psychology, and a  
4       PhD in experimental psychology.

5       Q     And your faculty position, what does that consist  
6       of?

7       A     I teach and do research.

8       Q     And what is your general research area?

9       A     My general research area is memory as it applies to  
10      an eyewitness identification situation.

11      Q     And what does that mean?

12      A     It means people who do that sort of research, they  
13      examine the circumstances under which people tend  
14      to have good memories for things versus not great  
15      memory.

16      Q     Okay. And how long have you been doing this type  
17      of research?

18      A     For about 15 or so years.

19      Q     And do you belong to any psychological  
20      organizations, national or international?

21      A     I do. Both. The American Psychology-Law Society,  
22      the Society for Empirical Legal Studies, and the  
23      Society for Research in Memory and Cognition.

24      Q     And have you published any of your research?

25      A     I have.

1 Q And has it been peer reviewed?

2 A It has.

3 Q And could you explain to the jury what peer review  
4 means?

5 A Sure. Peer review is a process by which scholars  
6 submit their work to be published, and their work  
7 is sent out to different experts in a given field  
8 to review for its quality, and then a journal  
9 editor takes those reviews under advisement and  
10 decides whether or not to publish something.

11 Q And have you done any peer review of articles for  
12 other academic journals?

13 A I have.

14 Q And have you presented your research at any  
15 conferences?

16 A I have.

17 Q And have you been qualified as an expert in memory  
18 and eyewitness identification?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And has that been done in both state and federal  
21 court?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And what states have you been qualified as an  
24 expert?

25 A In South Carolina, North Carolina, Tennessee,

1 Arizona, and Washington.

2 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, at this time we  
3 would offer Dr. Dawn McQuiston as an expert in  
4 eyewitness identification and memory.

5 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor?

6 MS. CAMPBELL: Just a couple of questions,  
7 Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: All right. Certainly.

9 EXAMINATION

10 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

11 Q Doctor, I just have a couple of questions. You  
12 mentioned that you have been qualified in multiple  
13 states?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Approximately how many times have you been  
16 qualified as an expert in order to testify in  
17 court?

18 A I have testified about 25 times.

19 Q And in all these cases, were those civil cases or  
20 criminal cases, or what?

21 A They were all criminal cases.

22 Q And in each case did you testify for the  
23 Prosecution, the Defense, or both?

24 A For the Defense.

25 Q Every time?

1 A Yes.

2 Q All 25?

3 A Right.

4 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you. I don't have  
5 anything further, Your Honor.

6 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Foreman, and  
7 ladies and gentlemen of the jury, again, normally a  
8 person cannot give opinion testimony. Normally  
9 when a person testifies they must testify as to  
10 either what they saw, heard, or sensed by smell, or  
11 something of that nature. However, there is an  
12 exception when someone is qualified because of  
13 education or experience or training in a particular  
14 art, science, craft, or profession. They are  
15 permitted to give their opinions and the basis for  
16 their opinions in certain areas if the Court  
17 qualifies them that way.

18 This witness, Dr. Dawn McQuiston, will be  
19 qualified in the area of eyewitness identification  
20 and memory to give her opinion testimony in that  
21 area and the basis for those opinions.

22 That does not mean you must accept the  
23 opinion, but it is evidence for you, the jury, to  
24 use in any way you see fit.

25 Thank you, Ms. Walker. You may continue.

1 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor.

2 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUES

3 BY MS. A. WALKER:

4 Q Is there a generally accepted theory of how memory  
5 works?

6 A There is. It was put forth in the 1950s by a  
7 couple of psychologists, Atkinson and Shiffrin.  
8 And what this theory says is that, unlike what many  
9 of us might have thought, video -- or memory  
10 doesn't work necessarily like a videotape.  
11 Instead, when people process information, that  
12 information passes through a series of stages in  
13 order to make it into long-term -- ultimately  
14 long-term memory.

15 Q So what is the first stage of memory called?

16 A The first stage is called sensory memory. And that  
17 is information that you are thinking about right in  
18 a given moment, what is happening right at a  
19 moment. And unless you rehearse that information,  
20 then you lose it. Or if you rehearse it, it may  
21 make it on to the next stage.

22 Q And so what is the second stage?

23 A The next stage is short-term memory. And people  
24 can hold information to short-term -- in short-term  
25 memory for about 30 seconds. Once again, if you

1        don't rehearse it -- think of it like a phone  
2        number, when you learn a phone number, if you don't  
3        rehearse it immediately, it is gone. If you  
4        rehearse it, then maybe it can make it into  
5        long-term memory.

6                And then that is the last stage. Long-term  
7        memory is of course information that can be  
8        accessed at any point.

9        Q        And so there are three stages of memory?

10       A        That's right.

11       Q        And so people don't exactly remember a photograph  
12       of what they saw?

13       A        Right.

14       Q        And so if they don't remember a photograph, what is  
15       it that they do remember?

16       A        Typically our memory is filled with gaps. When we  
17       process information, what makes it in really is  
18       full of gaps. And we naturally fill in that  
19       information with stuff from all kinds of sources.  
20       Maybe our expectations, what we thought was going  
21       to happen, or from previous experience, or  
22       information that we have learned from other people.  
23       We tend to very naturally fill in whatever those  
24       gaps may be.

25       Q        And how do psychologists study memory?

1 A They typically study the circumstances under which  
2 people have good memories versus bad memories,  
3 things that influence people to have a good or bad  
4 memory.

5 Q And what do scientists mean by the term  
6 "attention"?

7 A Attention is a cognitive mechanism that -- by which  
8 we process information or filter information. And  
9 so we can't possibly pay attention to or attend to  
10 everything that is going on all at once around us.  
11 And so we need a filter. We need to be able to  
12 filter out irrelevant information and hang onto  
13 relevant information. And that is what attention  
14 helps us do. It is like a spotlight. It is a  
15 focus. It helps us focus on what is important and  
16 get rid of things that aren't important.

17 Q So how does attention relate to memory?

18 A Attention relates to memory in that we can't  
19 remember things that we didn't originally attend  
20 to.

21 Q And under what circumstances could somebody fail to  
22 attend to an important thing?

23 A You may not attend to something if you don't think  
24 you are going to need it later. If you don't think  
25 you need that information later, then you may not



1 attend to it in the moment.

2 Also, attention is limited. We can't possibly  
3 pay attention to everything that is going on in the  
4 world around us at any moment. We can only focus  
5 on one thing at a time.

6 Q And what do scientists mean by the term  
7 "perception"?

8 A Perception is another mechanism by which we process  
9 and enter information.

10 Q And do people sometimes make errors in perception?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And what sort of things happen that influence the  
13 quality of information that is perceived and  
14 accepted into memory?

15 A Sure. Lots of things. Perhaps how much time a  
16 person has to experience an event and very  
17 intuitive. The longer you have to experience an  
18 event, the more information you are going to get.  
19 The more information you get, the better your  
20 memory might be. The distance that you are away  
21 from something. Of course, the further away you  
22 are, the less information you are going to get.  
23 The closer you are, the more information you'll  
24 get.

25 Q And does the quality of view that you have during

1 the event affect your memory?

2 A Yes. Of course, again, intuitive. The better view  
3 you have of whatever it is that is happening, the  
4 more information you will get and the better memory  
5 you will have for it later.

6 Q And what about familiarity? Are people more  
7 accurate in their identification if they are  
8 familiar with a person they have interacted with?

9 A Sometimes they are and sometimes they are not.

10 Q So being familiar doesn't automatically guarantee  
11 accuracy?

12 A That's right.

13 Q And why is that?

14 A Studies show that people tend to think that they  
15 can remember the details of someone with whom that  
16 they are familiar better than they really can. It  
17 is an interesting phenomenon.

18 And, also, information about someone who is  
19 familiar to us is readily accessible. We can  
20 access that information very quickly. We can go to  
21 it quickly, like a mental shortcut. People take  
22 mental shortcuts all the time. And this can be one  
23 of them.

24 Q And what happens if the perpetrator looked similar  
25 to the familiar person?

1 A This can particularly be a problem in that  
2 situation.

3 Q And could this affect a witness's confidence?

4 A It can. We tend to be even more confident when we  
5 are describing something related to someone with  
6 whom we are familiar.

7 Q And these mistakes in perception, is that normal?

8 A Yes. Everybody makes these kind of mistakes.

9 Q And is there this phenomenon called a cross-race  
10 effect?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And what is that?

13 A The cross-race effect is a term given by memory  
14 researchers in eyewitness identification,  
15 researchers that describe the idea that people have  
16 a -- people tend to have a tougher time recognizing  
17 and identifying faces that are of a different race  
18 or ethnicity than of their own.

19 Q And did you review any scientific research  
20 examining cross-racial identifications and accuracy  
21 of the eyewitness?

22 A I did. I reviewed a meta-analysis that was  
23 published in the early 2000s by Researchers  
24 Meissner and Brigham.

25 Q And can you explain to the jury what a

1 meta-analysis is?

2 A Sure. A meta-analysis is a statistical technique  
3 for combining the results of a large group of  
4 studies.

5 So in this case the cross-race effect is  
6 something that has been studied for decades. So  
7 there are many studies that have been published  
8 examining this effect. So a meta-analysis takes  
9 all of those individual studies and combines them  
10 into one overall average result.

11 Q And do you know how many studies went into this  
12 particular meta-analysis?

13 A Either 39 or 40 studies went into this one.

14 Q And who are the participants that were in these  
15 studies?

16 A These participants are adults over the age of 18.  
17 And in this particular meta-analysis, there were  
18 around 5,000 participants.

19 Q And how does this phenomenon occur?

20 A There are a lot of theories that researchers have  
21 put forth to explain why it is that people on  
22 average have this problem. But the one that has  
23 received the most support is what researchers have  
24 called the contact hypothesis. Simply the more  
25 contact the more quality of contact. Those are the

1 things that tend to affect whether a person is  
2 susceptible to this or not. So if you have a lot  
3 of contact with a certain group that is not of your  
4 own, you are less susceptible to this effect.

5 Q And has this been found among different sorts of  
6 racial groups?

7 A Yes. This effect has been studied and found with  
8 many racial groups across the country -- across the  
9 world.

10 Q So it has been across the entire globe?

11 A That's right.

12 Q Okay. And is there also a phenomenon called weapon  
13 focus?

14 A There is. And that is a term, again, that  
15 researchers give to the study of how people process  
16 information when there is a weapon, a threatening  
17 object present during a crime.

18 Q And did you review any scientific research  
19 regarding weapon focus?

20 A I did. There was another meta-analysis published  
21 in this area. There have been dozens of studies  
22 that have examined how people are able -- how well  
23 people are able to process information and remember  
24 things that have happened when a weapon is present.

25 Q And do researchers in your field often rely on

1 meta-analyses?

2 A They do. They can be a really handy way of  
3 describing the results of a large group of studies.

4 Q And in this particular meta-analysis, do you  
5 remember how many studies went into that one?

6 A I believe there were 19 studies that went into this  
7 one, and several thousand participants.

8 Q And how are studies examining weapon focus  
9 generally conducted?

10 A Sure. People would be separated into groups, and  
11 one group would be exposed to perhaps a simulated  
12 event, a simulated crime. And in one group there  
13 would be a weapon, and the other group there would  
14 not be a weapon. And then later at some point they  
15 would be tested for the details of whatever they  
16 were exposed to.

17 Q And what types of weapons were used in the study?

18 A Guns, knives, syringes.

19 Q And who would make up the participants in these  
20 studies as well?

21 A The same as the others ones, all adults, males and  
22 females over age 18.

23 Q And what was the result of this meta-analysis?

24 A This shows that there is this effect called weapon  
25 focus that people tend to focus their attention on

1 a weapon during a crime. And so people on average  
2 are less accurate in their identification when  
3 there is a weapon present versus when there is not.

4 Q And how does that phenomenon occur?

5 A It has to do with attention and focus, this  
6 narrowing of attention. And so when there is a  
7 weapon present, people tend to focus on that at the  
8 expense of processing other information that might  
9 be happening.

10 Q And do researchers find the weapon focus effect  
11 when different methods are used?

12 A Yes, these different weapons that I described. It  
13 is generally the same thing that you find, so it  
14 really doesn't have to do with the specific weapon,  
15 it is the physiological process that is happening  
16 in that moment that people focus on.

17 Q And can you explain what that term, "physiological"  
18 --

19 A So a person's stress reaction is your physical  
20 reaction to stress and researchers believe that  
21 that is what is happening in driving this weapon  
22 focus effect, that it results in fear and  
23 physiological arousal, and people are tending to  
24 focus on that stress at the expense of being able  
25 to process everything else that is going on.

1 Q So do people experience a heightened level of  
2 stress when a weapon is involved?

3 A Right.

4 Q And does this affect eyewitness identification?

5 A It does. At very high levels of stress we find  
6 that people can be less accurate in their  
7 identification.

8 Q And how does that affect memory?

9 A People can -- they tend to not be able to remember  
10 things as well at these very high levels of stress.

11 Q And has there been research looking at the  
12 relationship between the amount of confidence  
13 expressed by an eyewitness and the accuracy of an  
14 identification?

15 A Yes, there have been many studies. Again, a  
16 meta-analysis that has combined the results of  
17 several studies examining when people make  
18 identification, whether that is correct or  
19 incorrect, and looking at the relationship between  
20 that and how confident they report being in that  
21 identification.

22 Q And did you review a meta-analysis in this  
23 particular area?

24 A I did. This one was published in 1995, including  
25 several dozen studies, several thousand



1 participants again.

2 Q And, again, who were the types of people that made  
3 up those participants?

4 A All adults over age 18, males and females.

5 Q And is there a relationship between a person's  
6 confidence and the accuracy of that memory?

7 A There is a relationship -- excuse me -- but it  
8 isn't as strong as researchers thought it would be  
9 and the people in general think that it would be.  
10 So in statistical terms, we would describe it as a  
11 weak to moderate relationship, meaning that you --  
12 that one doesn't necessarily predict the other with  
13 100 percent accuracy.

14 Q So how might not confidence and accuracy be  
15 related?

16 A People's confidence in their identification can  
17 fluctuate. It is said to be malleable.  
18 Researchers have studied how confidence can change  
19 over time. A person's confidence in their  
20 identification can be influenced by all kinds of  
21 things. Over time it can naturally change based on  
22 what other people might say to you after the event  
23 that might change. As you rehearse it in your  
24 mind, as you might see things on television. So  
25 confidence can fluctuate. And then in terms of the

1 identification, either it was accurate or not  
2 accurate.

3 Q And are there any difficulties in assessing  
4 reliability of in-court identification?

5 A In-court identification, researchers tend to view  
6 that as not adding much, necessarily, to an  
7 original identification that was made. We tend to  
8 think that only the first identification, the very  
9 first one, is made fresh, a fresh identification.  
10 So anything subsequent to that isn't necessarily  
11 viewed as being reliable like the first one.

12 Q Thank you so much, Dr. McQuiston. Please answer  
13 any questions that the Prosecution has.

14 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you, Ms. Walker.  
15 Solicitor?

16 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you. May it please the  
17 Court?

18 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

19 CROSS-EXAMINATION

20 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

21 Q Doctor, you are not here to testify that if a  
22 person is a victim of a crime that they aren't able  
23 to identify who did it, are you?

24 A I'm sorry, repeat that question?

25 Q Your testimony here today is not that if a person

1 is a victim of a crime that they can't identify the  
2 person who did it?

3 A Right.

4 Q What do you mean "right"? Is that what you are  
5 saying, that they can't identify anyone?

6 A I'm saying that you are right in your question,  
7 that that is not the purpose that I'm here for  
8 today.

9 Q And basically you have been retained by the Defense  
10 in this case?

11 A Yes, ma'am.

12 Q Is that correct?

13 A Uh-huh.

14 Q And when did they first contact you? Do you  
15 recall?

16 A I think early January maybe.

17 Q Early January of this year?

18 A I think so. I can't be sure, though.

19 Q In the last couple of months, is that fair?

20 A I think so, yes.

21 Q And I didn't get a copy of your report in this  
22 case?

23 A I didn't write a report in this case.

24 Q Okay. So you don't have a report?

25 A That's right.

1 Q Okay. And are you being paid for your testimony  
2 here today?

3 A I am.

4 Q How much have you been paid so far?

5 A I haven't been paid at all so far.

6 Q What is your rate or how much do you expect to be  
7 paid or?

8 A Sure. My rate is \$295 per hour.

9 Q \$295 per hour?

10 A That's right.

11 Q And how many hours have you put in so far?

12 A Probably about ten or so.

13 Q Ten or so hours? And does that include -- is your  
14 rate the same when you testify in court, or is that  
15 more or less?

16 A It is the same.

17 Q So that wouldn't include the time you spent here in  
18 court today?

19 A That's right.

20 Q And what time did get here today?

21 A About 9:30. Court started at 9:30.

22 Q And it is 11:30 now. And are you also reimbursed,  
23 or do you get paid for your travel time?

24 A I do.

25 Q And how many hours have you been traveling?

1 A It took me two, about two -- a little less than two  
2 hours to get here this morning.

3 Q And then your return home?

4 A Right.

5 Q And when you are talking about the ten hours you  
6 have already put in, that is in preparation for  
7 court?

8 A Including being here today, yes.

9 Q I want to talk a little about your testimony. And  
10 you kind of broke it down into -- first you talked  
11 about how memory works, the sensory memory,  
12 fleeting, I believe you used the term, then  
13 short-term memory, and that lasts 30 seconds?

14 A Correct.

15 Q And then long-term memory. How does long-term  
16 memory develop?

17 A Long-term memory, anything can make it into  
18 long-term memory that has been rehearsed. And so  
19 when things -- when we access information, we're  
20 exposed to information in short-term memory, the  
21 idea is in order to make it into long-term memory  
22 you have to rehearse it over and over. Like  
23 studying for an exam. The more you rehearse, the  
24 better chance you have to make into long-term.

25 Q Well, how do you rehearse to get a person's face

1           into long-term memory?

2     A     Oh, you might imagine it over and over again.

3     Q     Or would seeing the person over and over again  
4           help?

5     A     That could certainly help, uh-huh.

6     Q     So, say, if it is not -- seeing a person for the  
7           first time, of course, is different than when you  
8           see a person the second time or the third time?

9     A     Right.

10    Q     And the more times, you would agree with me, that  
11          you see a person, the more it is going to become  
12          part of your long-term memory?

13    A     Certainly.

14    Q     So if the person has seen someone even two or three  
15          times, that could get it into the long-term memory?

16    A     Sure.

17    Q     And if they have seen somebody four or five times,  
18          it goes up; correct?

19    A     I think so.

20    Q     Five or six times?

21    A     (Nods affirmatively.)

22    Q     Six or seven times? Eight or nine times?

23    A     Sure.

24    Q     And if they know the person to the point where when  
25          they see them they can even recall their -- maybe

1       not their full name, but their nickname, that is  
2       what we call kind of recognition -- or what term do  
3       you use for that?

4     A     Sure. I use recognition. Sure.

5     Q     And so recognition is a term you are familiar with?

6     A     Right.

7     Q     You talked about attention and the things that can  
8       affect it?

9     A     Yes.

10    Q     And then you talked about perception?

11    A     Yes, sir.

12    Q     And familiarity?

13    A     Yes.

14    Q     And those are all just, again, factors you are  
15       talking about?

16    A     That's right.

17    Q     Because you can't -- and you would agree with me --  
18       and I don't know how to put this really, because I  
19       don't know anything about your field -- but you  
20       would agree with me, some people are better at  
21       recognizing people than others?

22    A     Yes.

23    Q     And everybody, though, the more they are exposed to  
24       a person, their ability to recognize them goes up?

25    A     What is the last thing? Goes up?

1 Q Uh-huh.

2 A Can you repeat that question? I'm sorry.

3 Q The more a person -- like you just testified to --  
4 I'm not trying to contradict your earlier  
5 testimony -- the more a person is exposed to a  
6 person, the more their ability to recognize them  
7 goes up?

8 A Yes.

9 Q You talked about -- I believe you referred to it as  
10 a phenomenon of cross-racial identification?

11 A Right.

12 Q And you talked about a study. And you also talked  
13 about part of what made a person be able to  
14 recognize another person's race -- a different race  
15 from their own -- better is contact hypothesis?

16 A That's right.

17 Q And what does that mean?

18 A It simply means the more contact that a person has  
19 with a group that is not the same as them, the less  
20 susceptible they are to this cross-race effect.

21 Q So, say, if a person is friends, co-workers,  
22 whatever, of another race --

23 A Uh-huh.

24 Q -- the better the likelihood of being able to  
25 recognize them?



1 A That's right.

2 Q And that definitely affects cross-racial  
3 identification?

4 A Researchers believe so, yes.

5 Q Thank you. You also talk about the weapon  
6 phenomenon. And then you went on to say -- you  
7 didn't really talk about how it affects a person's  
8 ability to see a face, but you talk about how it  
9 affects their ability to talk about details of what  
10 happened. Is that what we are talking about now?

11 A It is both -- it is both of those.

12 Q Okay. So now you are saying it is not just --  
13 specifically -- and I wrote it down -- you said you  
14 were able to later test it for details?

15 A Details concerning both the event and what the  
16 person looked like.

17 Q And, finally, you talked about confidence versus  
18 accuracy?

19 A Uh-huh.

20 Q And one of the factors in determining that is  
21 whether or not they have ever misidentified  
22 somebody else, things of that nature? That would  
23 be a factor?

24 A Whether they have ever misidentified somebody?

25 Q Uh-huh. Or identified someone else? I think you

1           talked about the quality of their identification.

2       A     I don't -- I don't think that is what I said.

3       Q     Okay. Well, would that affect the confidence?

4       A     Whether they misidentified someone?

5       Q     Is that a factor to be considered?

6       A     In terms of confidence/accuracy relationship? I'm  
7           not sure about that.

8       Q     Okay. But you did talk about certain factors that  
9           affect a person's ability to, I guess, later  
10          identify someone?

11      A     Sure. All of the factors that I have talked about  
12          today.

13      Q     Saying stuff like how long or short a time that is  
14          available. I believe you mentioned something  
15          about -- I may not be using your words.

16      A     Sure.

17      Q     How far or close the witness was?

18      A     Right.

19      Q     So if a person is like face-to-face with a person,  
20          that could affect it?

21      A     Yes.

22      Q     What the lighting conditions, whether or not in a  
23          dark room?

24      A     Right.

25      Q     Whether a witness has had an occasion to see or

1 know the person in the past?

2 A Right.

3 Q And things of that nature are all important factors  
4 to be considered; is that correct?

5 A That's right.

6 Q And just to be sure, on the weapon effect, if a  
7 person has already recognized, say, a perpetrator  
8 before they pull out a gun, that is not going to  
9 affect their ability to still have that long-term  
10 memory of the person they recognize?

11 A It is hard to say.

12 Q The studies that you are talking about, you  
13 mentioned that all those were done with adults 18  
14 years of age or older?

15 A Right.

16 Q And, typically, were those done in university  
17 settings?

18 A Typically.

19 Q And in all those studies, typically -- tell the  
20 jury kind of how those studies are done.

21 A Sure.

22 Q The staging and what happens and then they are  
23 later asked to identify someone.

24 A Sure. In general, that is how researchers are able  
25 to isolate these factors to study them one at a

1           time to have control -- do a controlled experiment.  
2           So it would be done, as you mentioned, as a  
3           simulated mock event where participants are exposed  
4           to a set of events and put in a different group.  
5           For example, if we are studying the presence of a  
6           weapon, one group -- in one group there would be a  
7           weapon, in one group there would not be a weapon.  
8           That would be the one thing that experimenters are  
9           able to isolate to control that variable. And then  
10          later at some point participants would be tested  
11          for their memory of either the details of the event  
12          or the person's face or what the weapon looked  
13          like, et cetera.

14       Q     And the studies I'm talking about, you know, your  
15              cross-racial studies you referred to?

16       A     Uh-huh.

17       Q     As well as the weapon effect, as well as the  
18              accuracy?

19       A     Right. Well, all those are just general.

20       Q     All those studies in general --

21       A     Yes.

22       Q     -- were like that?

23       A     Right.

24       Q     And those were always strangers, were they not? It  
25              wouldn't be people they knew?

1 A Most of the time they are strangers, but there  
2 certainly have been some studies looking at this  
3 idea of how familiarity to someone affects your  
4 ability to recognize them later.

5 Q And, again, the factors that are important are  
6 whether -- how long they were able to see the  
7 person?

8 A That is important, yes.

9 Q How far or close they got?

10 A Right.

11 Q Whether the witness has seen a person in the past?

12 A Sure. Yes.

13 Q Thank you, ma'am. I appreciate it.

14 THE COURT: Redirect, Ms. Walker?

15 MS. A. WALKER: Briefly, Your Honor.

16 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

17 BY MS. A. WALKER:

18 Q Ms. Campbell asked you about long-term memory. And  
19 I believe you indicated things, when they make it  
20 to long-term memory, often it is rehearsed?

21 A Right.

22 Q And that you have to rehearse it, often like  
23 studying for an exam; is that right?

24 A Right.

25 Q And just because something makes it into long-term

1 memory, does that necessarily mean that the  
2 information is accurate?

3 A No.

4 MS. A. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor. I have  
5 no further questions.

6 THE COURT: Recross, Solicitor?

7 MS. CAMPBELL: No, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much.  
9 Thank you, Doctor. Thank you for being with  
10 us today. You may step down.

11 (Witness steps down.)

12 THE COURT: Any objections to the doctor being  
13 excused?

14 MS. A. WALKER: None at all.

15 THE COURT: Ms. Campbell?

16 MS. CAMPBELL: No, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: You may be excused.

18 THE WITNESS: Thanks, Judge.

19 (Witness excused.)

20 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Walker, Mr. Bank,  
21 you may call your next witness.

22 MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor, at this time the  
23 Defense rests.

24 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
25 very much.

1           Solicitor, does the State intend to present  
2 any evidence or testimony in reply?

3           MS. CAMPBELL: Beg the Court's indulgence?

4           THE COURT: All right.

5           (Pause.)

6           MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, we do not.

7           THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
8 very much.

9           Mr. Foreman, ladies and gentlemen of the jury  
10 panel, you have now heard all the evidence and all  
11 the testimony you are going to hear in the trial of  
12 this case.

13           The stage we're at now is the stage of the  
14 closing arguments by the attorneys. In a case such  
15 as this, the State has the right to open on the  
16 law, thereafter being followed by the Defense to  
17 close on behalf of Mr. Porterfield, thereafter  
18 followed by the State, being the party that bears  
19 the burden of proving this case beyond a reasonable  
20 doubt.

21           After the closing arguments by the attorneys,  
22 it will then be my responsibility to instruct you  
23 on the law which you are to apply to the case,  
24 apply to the facts as you find them to be in  
25 reaching your verdict in this case.

1           The clerk has informed me that she has ordered  
2 your lunch and has them notified to have it  
3 delivered at 12:30.

4           Madam Clerk, is that right?

5           THE CLERK: Yes, Your Honor.

6           THE COURT: I have to meet with the attorneys  
7 one final time. I have to meet with the attorneys  
8 outside of your presence prior to the closing  
9 arguments, so what I think I'm going to do is give  
10 you a recess until 12:30. If you will be back in  
11 your jury room promptly at 12:30 for your lunch.

12           Mr. Foreman, and ladies and gentlemen of the  
13 jury, as soon as you have completed your lunch --  
14 I'm not saying don't take an hour. If you are done  
15 in 30 minutes or 45 minutes, please just let me  
16 know and we'll reassemble at that time.

17           During this recess do not discuss this case  
18 with anyone. That includes your fellow jurors or  
19 anyone else. Do not read, watch, listen to any  
20 news accounts of the case. Do not do any  
21 independent research or any research on the  
22 internet or otherwise.

23           So you are free until 12:30. If you will be  
24 back in the jury room promptly at 12:30. You may  
25 certainly remain in your jury room until 12:30.



1 I'm not trying to hold you captive in any way. If  
2 you want to go out and walk around, or what have  
3 you, you are certainly -- you certainly may do so.  
4 But be back by 12:30 for your luncheon recess.

5 Any questions?

6 (WHEREUPON, there was no response.)

7 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
8 very much. You are now excused until 12:30. Be  
9 back in the jury room at 12:30. Let me know when  
10 you have completed lunch.

11 (WHEREUPON, the jury is excused for  
12 lunch at 11:46 a.m.)

13 THE COURT: All right. Any motions,  
14 Ms. Walker, Mr. Bank?

15 MR. BANK: Your Honor, at this time we would  
16 just like to renew our objections, any pretrial  
17 objections, objections made through the course of  
18 trial, and our directed verdict motions.

19 THE COURT: All right. I would renew my  
20 previous trial rulings in that regard, and I would  
21 respectfully deny any motions for directed verdict  
22 based both on the State v. Palmer and State v.  
23 Buckner.

24 Any requests to charge, Mr. Bank?

25 MR. BANK: Yes, sir. These are actually all

1 just the charges from basically the Supreme Court  
2 website. We picked out the jury instructions. I  
3 can hand a copy up to you. Your Honor, I assume  
4 actually you probably have most of these covered,  
5 but I'll bring a copy up to you just in case.

6 May I approach?

7 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

8 (Complies.)

9 MR. BANK: First, obviously, presumption of  
10 innocence, which is just a standard charge.

11 The second is a charge that the indictment not  
12 be in evidence.

13 A multiple charges charge because he has been  
14 served with multiple offenses.

15 We ask for a credibility of witness's charge.

16 THE COURT: I charge all of these.

17 MR. BANK: Of course.

18 THE COURT: I charge all of these standard. I  
19 compare them against mine also. I charge all of  
20 these.

21 MR. BANK: I believe the only ones that might  
22 not be standard are identification and alibi. I  
23 believe we presented --

24 THE COURT: I do have the standard alibi and  
25 identification charge, and I will compare -- is

1           yours any different than the standard?

2           MR. BANK: I don't believe it is.

3           THE COURT: I'll compare it with mine.

4           MR. BANK: The only one that, I don't know,  
5           that might be different is the circumstantial  
6           evidence charge.

7           THE COURT: Has that got the Charleston case  
8           in it?

9           MR. BANK: It has got the Logan case.

10          THE COURT: I think that is the Charleston  
11          case. And I charge that upon request, because I  
12          think I'm required to.

13          MR. BANK: All right.

14          THE COURT: Yes, sir.

15          MR. BANK: Thank you, Your Honor.

16          THE COURT: And you have a copy of that,  
17          Ms. Campbell or Ms. Walker?

18          MS. M. WALKER: Yes, Your Honor, we have a  
19          copy.

20          THE COURT: All right. And the State has  
21          requested the kidnapping charge is a continuing  
22          crime and also the hand of one, hand of all. I  
23          assume with the hand of one, hand of all y'all  
24          would want mere presence?

25          MR. BANK: Yes, Your Honor.

1 THE COURT: Anything further?

2 MR. BANK: Not from the Defense, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: State?

4 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

5 THE COURT: All right. Well, y'all heard what  
6 I told the jury. So I would probably be ready to  
7 start back about 1:00, 1:15, something like that.  
8 Whenever they say they are ready, I'm ready.

9 MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor.

10 MS. M. WALKER: Your Honor, can we do one more  
11 thing? I'm sorry, I neglected to mention this.

12 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

13 MS. M. WALKER: The redaction, I think they  
14 corrected that. They want to put that tape into  
15 evidence.

16 Additionally, I spoke with them yesterday,  
17 Your Honor, when I put the phone records into  
18 evidence, I forgot to put the text messages with  
19 them. They don't have a problem with me attaching  
20 the text messages to those cell phone records that  
21 are already in evidence.

22 THE COURT: Is that correct, Ms. Walker?

23 MS. A. WALKER: Yes, Your Honor. It is not  
24 the substance of the text messages, it is just when  
25 they were sent and to whom.

1 THE COURT: All right.

2 MS. M. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor.

3 (Text messages added to exhibit.)

4 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you  
5 very much. It will be about 1:15.

6 (WHEREUPON, a lunch break was taken at  
7 11:50 a.m.)

8 (WHEREUPON, the proceedings resumed at  
9 1:15 p.m.)

10 MS. CAMPBELL: Are you charging criminal  
11 intent?

12 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am, generally.

13 MS. CAMPBELL: Generally? And are you  
14 charging voluntariness of statement?

15 THE COURT: Are you requesting it?

16 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

17 THE COURT: Are you requesting it?

18 MS. A. WALKER: We would request the standard  
19 charge, Judge.

20 THE COURT: All right. I'll charge it. I'll  
21 put it in. All right.

22 MS. CAMPBELL: Finally, Your Honor, I did look  
23 at the case that we referred to the other day about  
24 the missing-witness rule. I think it was a 2014  
25 case that refers to State v. Charping. And it

1 still says that with fact witnesses that still can  
2 be appropriate. I do not think, though, that out  
3 of an abundance of caution we will not be  
4 mentioning anything in closing about that. But I  
5 do think it did support the questions that were  
6 asked during the cross-examination.

7 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Thank you,  
8 Solicitor. Anything further, Solicitor?

9 MS. CAMPBELL: Nothing, Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: Ms. Walker?

11 MS. A. WALKER: No, Your Honor.

12 THE COURT: All right.

13 (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
14 court at 1:16 p.m.)

15 THE BAILIFF: The jury is seated, Your Honor.

16 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you, Mr.  
17 Bailiff.

18 All right. Welcome back, ladies and gentlemen  
19 of the jury panel.

20 As you recall, we are now at the stage of the  
21 closing arguments by the attorneys. Again, the  
22 order we follow is the State has the right to open  
23 on the law. It will be followed by the closing  
24 argument by one of the attorneys for  
25 Mr. Porterfield, followed finally by the closing

1 argument in full by the State, and the party  
2 bearing the burden of proof.

3 Ladies and gentlemen that are in the audience,  
4 I would advise you that I do not allow any movement  
5 whatsoever in or out of the courtroom while an  
6 attorney is addressing the jury panel.

7 If you wish to leave, you may certainly leave  
8 between the arguments. In other words, when the  
9 Solicitor sits down after the opening on the law,  
10 you may leave at that time. You will not be  
11 allowed back in until that next attorney completes  
12 his or her argument. The same goes with the final  
13 argument by the Solicitor.

14 If after the closing arguments you wish to  
15 leave prior to my instructions to the jury, you may  
16 certainly do so. You would not be allowed back in  
17 until the instructions are complete.

18 So, to recap that, I do not allow any movement  
19 in the courtroom in or out of the courtroom while  
20 an attorney is addressing the jury. And, again,  
21 you may leave between the arguments, you may leave  
22 before my instructions to the jury. But if you are  
23 in here for a penny, you are in here for a pound.

24 Sheriff, if anyone should violate that rule,  
25 if you would please take them into custody, I will

1 deal with them as if it were contempt of court.

2 Thank you. Thank you very much.

3 Ms. Campbell?

4 MS. CAMPBELL: May it please the Court?

5 THE COURT: You may address the jury.

6 CLOSING STATEMENT

7 MS. CAMPBELL: Good afternoon. The first  
8 thing I want to do on behalf of the State of South  
9 Carolina and the citizens of Richland County is to  
10 thank for your service in this case.

11 I know when you showed up for jury duty on  
12 Monday morning, you might have tried to anticipate  
13 what kind of case you might sit on. Would it be a  
14 civil case: A car wreck, a contract dispute? Or a  
15 criminal case? But I think it has become apparent  
16 to you over the past several days that this case is  
17 very important, both to the State of South Carolina  
18 and to the Defendant in this case, Anthony  
19 Porterfield.

20 Now, you have heard -- at this point I'm going  
21 to talk to you a little bit about the law in the  
22 case. Then the Defense is going to have an  
23 opportunity to get up here and address you. And  
24 then finally you will hear from Ms. Walker, on  
25 behalf of the State, again talk more about the



1 facts.

2 But you have heard all the evidence that you  
3 can consider in the case now. And you alone must  
4 determine what the credible evidence is in this  
5 case, what is believable, and what is not  
6 believable in this case. And you must base your  
7 verdict on the evidence.

8 And what is evidence, as the judge will tell  
9 you? The evidence is the sworn testimony from the  
10 stand, and the exhibits, the physical exhibits,  
11 that will go back with you into your jury room once  
12 you are asked to deliberate, once you have heard  
13 from all the parties, and the judge has told you  
14 what the law is.

15 What is not evidence? Speculation,  
16 conjecture, innuendo, or just plain wishful  
17 thinking. That is not evidence.

18 The evidence is whatever you find to be  
19 credible that came from that witness stand,  
20 combined with the evidence that is going to go back  
21 with you.

22 Now, the roles in this courtroom are defined,  
23 and are defined for a purpose. The State's role is  
24 to present all the relevant admissible evidence  
25 that you can hear about the events that occurred

1 just on that day and subsequent up, leading to his  
2 arrest. The Defense's role is obvious. It is to  
3 defend the client to the best of her ability. And  
4 the judge's role, as you have seen, has been kind  
5 of a gatekeeper to determine what is admissible, to  
6 determine what evidence you can hear. And then,  
7 ultimately, once you hear from us, he will tell you  
8 what the law is, the law that you must apply to the  
9 facts as you find them about what happened back on  
10 June 27th of 2012.

11 And I want to take this opportunity, if over  
12 the course of the last several days, if Ms. Walker  
13 or I have offended you in any way, at times my  
14 questions have been inartful, clumsy, evidence is  
15 not admissible, later admissible. You have been  
16 sent out continuously and had to sit back there in  
17 that room because of arguments. I apologize.  
18 Please don't hold that against the State of South  
19 Carolina or against these two victims. And no one  
20 is going to dispute that. They are true victims in  
21 this case, in this courtroom, with this evidence.  
22 So if we have done everything to offend you, please  
23 don't hold it against them.

24 Now, in criminal cases, they are unique  
25 because the Defendant, as he should, has an

1 absolute right to confront each and every witness  
2 against him. That is guaranteed by the  
3 constitution. In criminal cases you have live  
4 testimony. You have heard about statements from  
5 witnesses. Those weren't entered, because you have  
6 the right to hear from the actual person  
7 themselves. You heard from experts in the case.  
8 Even if they had the report, they still come before  
9 you to testify. And the reason for that is simple.  
10 Because in criminal cases it is very important that  
11 you, the jury, individually and then once  
12 collectively when you go back there, have had the  
13 right to observe the demeanor, to judge the  
14 credibility of each and every witness.

15 And I submit it is no more important than in  
16 this case that you are able to judge the  
17 credibility of witnesses. As you have seen over  
18 the last couple of days, that is very important.  
19 And that is the reason each and every witness must  
20 come before you.

21 Now, I will talk a little bit about the law.  
22 The burden, as I said in the beginning, as the  
23 judge has told you, as the constitution guarantees,  
24 is on the State of South Carolina to prove this  
25 Defendant's guilt beyond a reasonable doubt.

1           As I said in the beginning, that is a burden  
2           the State welcomes in this case, with these facts  
3           and these witnesses.

4           The judge will instruct you on what reasonable  
5           doubt is. And I want to talk to you a little bit  
6           about that, because our courts have gone so far as  
7           to define reasonable doubt and what level of proof  
8           the State must meet.

9           The Defense may get up here and they may have  
10          a board that has got like eight different ways of  
11          how a person can be found not guilty, but listen  
12          carefully to the judge, because he is not going to  
13          be quoting, but what he will do is very simple,  
14          ladies and gentlemen. That there is proof in civil  
15          cases that must rise to a preponderance of the  
16          evidence, that it is more likely than not. But the  
17          proof in criminal cases, as it should, has to be  
18          more powerful than that.

19          But the courts have defined it in this manner.  
20          Proof beyond a reasonable doubt is proof that  
21          leaves you firmly convinced of the Defendant's  
22          guilt.

23          There are very few things in this world that  
24          we know with absolute certainty. And in criminal  
25          cases, the law does not require proof that

1           overcomes every possible doubt.

2           If, based on your consideration of the  
3           evidence, you are firmly convinced that the  
4           Defendant is guilty of the crime charged, you must  
5           find him guilty.

6           If, on the other hand, you think there is a  
7           real possibility he is not guilty, then give him  
8           the benefit of the doubt and find him not guilty.

9           Listen to the judge. He will tell you, I  
10          submit, that that is what the law is you are to  
11          apply in this case.

12          The law recognizes that no one in any  
13          courtroom can overcome every possible doubt. All  
14          that we have to prove is give you proof that leaves  
15          you firmly convinced of the Defendant's guilt.

16          And I submit, ladies and gentlemen, in this  
17          case, with what you have heard this week, we have  
18          gone far beyond just firmly convinced. But that is  
19          the only level we have to meet. Firmly convinced  
20          of the Defendant's guilt.

21          Now, as the judge told you in the beginning of  
22          this case, there are four different indictments.  
23          There are actions that happened back on July 27th  
24          that gave rise to four different charges. Four  
25          different indictments with actually three different

1 types of charges on them. And I'm going to talk to  
2 you a little bit about them. I don't know what  
3 order the judge will instruct you on. Just in  
4 order as to what we must prove.

5 One indictment the Defendant is charged in is  
6 armed robbery. And, very simply, the law in our  
7 state for armed robbery is that a person who  
8 commits a robbery while armed with a pistol, dirk,  
9 slingshot, metal knuckles, razor, or any other  
10 deadly weapon, at times, the judge will instruct  
11 you, even a fist can be considered a deadly weapon,  
12 depending on how it is used. In this case there is  
13 no dispute, and I submit no one is going to get up  
14 here and argue that this wasn't a gun. But we  
15 don't even have to prove it was an actual gun,  
16 because also it can be armed robbery if they are  
17 alleging, either by action or words, that he was  
18 armed while using a representation of a deadly  
19 weapon or any object which a person present during  
20 the commission of the robbery reasonably believed  
21 to be a deadly weapon is guilty of armed robbery.

22 Ladies and gentlemen, in this case the only  
23 testimony before you is that there was a gun. No  
24 one, I submit, is going to get up here and argue  
25 that this crime, what happened to those girls was

1 not an armed robbery.

2 Very simply. It is going up to someone while  
3 armed with a deadly weapon, with force or  
4 intimidation, taking something from the other  
5 person. In other words, it is stealing from the  
6 person or presence of, with the aggravated  
7 circumstance of the deadly weapon.

8 The judge may define this in a different way,  
9 but this is the statute that applies.

10 Now, burglary in the first degree. And listen  
11 carefully, because the judge will define to you the  
12 terms such as what is entering in a burglary in the  
13 first degree, what is a dwelling, what is the  
14 definition of that. And, very simply, ladies and  
15 gentlemen, in our state, codified in our law:

16 A person is guilty of burglary in the  
17 first degree if the person entered the  
18 dwelling without consent and with the  
19 intent to commit a crime in the dwelling  
20 and either while effecting entry or  
21 while in the dwelling or in immediate  
22 flight thereof -- in this case, all of  
23 those apply -- he or another participant  
24 in the crime displays what or appears to  
25 be a knife, pistol, revolver.

1           A deadly weapon. A gun. Again, I submit no  
2 one will argue that this isn't burglary in the  
3 first degree.

4           Very simply, though, some of the terms in  
5 here -- because you notice this isn't like breaking  
6 and entering. It is called burglary in the first  
7 degree. Nothing in the statute says that there has  
8 to be a forcible entry, kicking in a door. Very  
9 simply, when you are entering a building, a  
10 dwelling, without consent.

11          What does the term "entry" mean? Entering a  
12 building is defined as follows: Entering a  
13 building -- or in this case a dwelling, and I'll  
14 get to that in a minute -- means to enter a  
15 building or dwelling without the consent of the  
16 person in lawful possession. There is no dispute  
17 that he entered unlawfully. Or to enter a building  
18 or a dwelling by using deception, artifice, trick,  
19 or misrepresentation to gain consent to enter from  
20 the person in lawful possession.

21          These young women, this was their home. It  
22 was also a business. But this was their home. Did  
23 he use misrepresentation to get up on the porch and  
24 then force his way in? It doesn't matter. He did  
25 not have to kick in the door. And listen carefully



1 to the judge when he defines it for you. We will  
2 not have to prove that.

3 He will also define for you what a dwelling  
4 is, because this was also a building. But that  
5 doesn't mean it wasn't a dwelling.

6 With respect to the crime of burglary and to  
7 all criminal offenses which are constituted  
8 aggravated by being committed in a dwelling house:  
9 Any house, outhouse, apartment, building, erection,  
10 shed, or box in which there sleeps a proprietor,  
11 tenant, watchman, a clerk, laborer, or a person who  
12 lodges there with a view to the protection of the  
13 property shall be deemed a dwelling house. And of  
14 such dwelling house, or of any other dwelling  
15 house, all houses, outhouses, buildings, sheds,  
16 erections which are within 200 yards of it or  
17 appurtenant to it in the same establishment shall  
18 be deemed parcels of that same thing.

19 That is not in dispute here. It is not like  
20 an outhouse or a garage. All it is is that you  
21 have to prove, to put it simply -- and listen to  
22 the judge -- to be a dwelling; very simply, is that  
23 people live there, they sleep there, they eat  
24 there. Listen to the judge as he defines these.

25 Finally, it also means the living quarters of

1 a building which is used or normally used for  
2 sleeping, living, or lodging by a person. That is  
3 the simplest definition. He will define them for  
4 you.

5 There are also two indictments for kidnapping.  
6 And, very simply, in our Code of Laws, kidnapping  
7 is defined in this manner: Whoever shall  
8 unlawfully seize, confine, inveigle, decoy, kidnap,  
9 abduct, or carry away -- we don't have to prove all  
10 of them, remember it is an "or" -- any other person  
11 by any means whatsoever without authority of law  
12 shall be guilty of kidnapping.

13 And typically when you think of kidnapping, I  
14 always think of someone getting someone and putting  
15 them in the trunk of their car and driving them  
16 across state lines. That is not what the  
17 definition of kidnapping is. Very simply, we just  
18 have to prove that in some way this person  
19 kidnapped the person, confined the person, or  
20 seized the person for any amount of time. Listen  
21 carefully to the judge. He is not going to say  
22 that they had to kidnap these people for a day and  
23 a half, that they had to kidnap them for any amount  
24 of time. The slightest confinement is enough to  
25 constitute kidnapping. And we have much more than

1       that here. But listen to what the judge charges  
2       you.

3               Now, some of these terms may or may not apply  
4       here, as the judge will define them for you, we  
5       only have to prove that he did any one of these.  
6       But what do these terms mean?

7               Very simply, the judge will define for you, to  
8       seize means to take hold of, suddenly or forcibly.

9               Confine means to limit, restrict, or enclose  
10       within bounds, imprison, or shut or keep in.

11              To limit or restrict. Did these two young  
12       women, was their freedom taken from them when they  
13       were forced from the front room into the hallway,  
14       told to get down on the floor in almost a fetal  
15       position, and told them if they would just  
16       cooperate that they'd be okay? That is the very  
17       element to seize or confine.

18              He may also define other terms for you,  
19       including inveigle or decoy. Inveigle means to  
20       lure, entice, or lead astray by false  
21       representation -- such as getting her to call her  
22       father -- promises, or other deceitful means.

23              Decoy means to lure by or as if by decoy.  
24       Decoy is something to entice a person into a trap.  
25       And if that doesn't define what Anthony Porterfield

1 did by getting the girls to go in and call her  
2 father, I submit, any one of those, the slightest  
3 confinement, seizure, or anything.

4 The judge will also charge you kidnapping is a  
5 continuing offense which commences when one is  
6 wrongfully deprived of freedom and continues until  
7 freedom is restored.

8 And for that 10 to 20 minutes they were there  
9 in the house, very simply put, their freedom was  
10 not their own.

11 Now, another part of the law that I want to  
12 talk about is referred to in our state as the "hand  
13 of one is the hand of all." That is kind of the  
14 acronym that is given for it. And very basically  
15 stated: If a crime is committed by two or more  
16 people, who are acting together in committing a  
17 crime, the act of one is the act of all. A person  
18 who joins with another to commit an unlawful act is  
19 criminally responsible for everything done by the  
20 other person which happened as a probable or  
21 natural consequence of the act done in carrying out  
22 the common plan and purpose.

23 For example, two people can be guilty of  
24 killing another person when only one of the two had  
25 a gun, there was only one bullet, and only one of

1       the two fired the shots that caused the death, if  
2       two or more people are together, acting together,  
3       assisting each other in committing the offense, the  
4       act of one is the act of all, or, as is sometimes  
5       said, the hand of one is the hand of all.

6               So it doesn't matter at what point who had the  
7       gun. It doesn't matter at what point which one  
8       took which item. If the two of them are there for  
9       a common purpose, they are there aiding and  
10      abetting, is the simplest way to think of it, the  
11      law recognizes that even, say, if I am the lookout  
12      in a robbery, even if I go up to another person and  
13      I look at the person with a gun who is going in the  
14      store if I'm the lookout and tell him, Don't shoot  
15      anybody once you get in there, because I am there  
16      aiding and abetting in any way, I am as guilty as  
17      the shooter. That is our law.

18             The judge will tell you, mere presence at a  
19      scene is not enough. There has to be some overt  
20      act. And in this case, ladies and gentlemen, there  
21      is no question, both these men -- and one was never  
22      apprehended -- were there aiding and abetting each  
23      other in a robbery, in a burglary, and then a  
24      kidnapping. One had the gun at one point, the  
25      other had a gun at another point. Different ones

1       took different items. The hand of one is the hand  
2       of all.

3               Now, the Defense, as you are aware, has  
4       absolutely no burden. They have no burden to prove  
5       anything. However, once they choose to put up  
6       evidence, you judge that evidence the same way you  
7       do the State's case. You judge that credibility.  
8       And once they choose to put up what is known as  
9       alibi, the judge will instruct you: In order to  
10      establish an alibi, it must be shown that a  
11      Defendant was at another specified place at the  
12      time the crime was committed and that it was  
13      impossible for the Defendant to have been at the  
14      scene of the crime.

15             The burden is on the State of South Carolina  
16      to prove beyond a reasonable doubt the Defendant  
17      was actually present at the scene of a crime,  
18      actually participated in it, and was not somewhere  
19      else. In other words, the State has the burden of  
20      disproving the Defendant's alibi defense. That is  
21      the way it should be.

22             And I submit, ladies and gentlemen, we have  
23      more than disproved the alibi defense in this case.  
24      Ms. Walker will talk to you about that.

25             As you have seen over the last -- today and

1        yesterday, there are what is known in the law as  
2        prior inconsistent statements. And the purpose of  
3        those, ladies and gentlemen, is there has been  
4        evidence presented that witnesses have made prior  
5        statements which are not consistent with the  
6        witness's testimony. You may use this evidence to  
7        decide whether to believe the witness. You may  
8        also use the evidence of the earlier contradictory  
9        statement to determine the truth of those  
10       statements. It is up to you to decide whether to  
11       believe the earlier statement or the testimony  
12       given at trial.

13                If a witness has shown to have knowingly  
14       testified untruthfully concerning any material  
15       matter, you may consider this in determining  
16       whether to trust the witness's testimony. As to  
17       other matters, you may reject all the testimony of  
18       the witness or give all or part of the testimony  
19       the weight you feel it deserves. That is the  
20       purpose of those statements.

21                Now, generally there are two types of evidence  
22       that are presented in a case, in a criminal case.  
23       And in this case we have both. What is called  
24       direct evidence, which is typically known as  
25       eyewitness evidence. It is evidence that is

1       perceived through the senses. And then there is  
2       also circumstantial evidence. In this case there  
3       is a combination of eyewitness testimony, such as  
4       the girls, as well as circumstantial evidence that  
5       points to the guilt of this Defendant.

6             The judge will instruct you, generally  
7       submitted during a trial is direct evidence and  
8       circumstantial evidence. Direct evidence directly  
9       proves the existence of a fact and does not require  
10      deduction. Circumstantial evidence is proof of a  
11      chain of facts and circumstances indicating the  
12      existence of a fact.

13            Evidence may be proven by circumstantial  
14      evidence, that alone. In this case you don't have  
15      to rely on that. The law makes no distinction  
16      between the weight or value to be given to either  
17      direct or circumstantial evidence. However, to the  
18      extent the State relies on circumstantial evidence,  
19      all the circumstances must be consistent with each  
20      other and when taken together point conclusively to  
21      the guilt of the accused beyond a reasonable doubt.  
22      If the circumstances merely portray the Defendant's  
23      behavior as suspicious, the proof has failed. The  
24      State has the burden of proving the Defendant  
25      guilty beyond a reasonable doubt and it remains



1 with the State regardless of whether we rely on  
2 direct evidence, circumstantial evidence, or some  
3 combination of the two.

4 In this case, ladies and gentlemen, luckily,  
5 we have the direct evidence of what the girls saw,  
6 who they identified, that is totally corroborated  
7 by the circumstantial evidence, such as the  
8 Defendant's statements, the phone calls, the  
9 telephone records, his witnesses. But that is the  
10 beauty of this case. You have got direct evidence  
11 that is corroborated by the circumstantial  
12 evidence.

13 Now, in every case it is up to the State to  
14 prove criminal intent. And, ladies and gentlemen,  
15 I submit this case reeks of criminal intent. He  
16 forced two young girls at gunpoint to the floor  
17 while you rob their home, their sanctuary. That is  
18 criminal intent.

19 The law defines it as this: To establish  
20 criminal liability, criminal intent is required.  
21 For example, the mental state required to be proven  
22 by the state for a particular crime might be  
23 purpose, intent, knowledge, recklessness, or  
24 criminal negligence. It doesn't even have to be an  
25 overt act.

1 Criminal intent is always a matter that must  
2 be determined by the jury from the circumstances  
3 surrounding the situation. There is no way to  
4 prove intent to a mathematical certainty. There is  
5 no way medical science can dissect a person's brain  
6 and determine what the person had in mind. For the  
7 law says that criminal intent may be inferred from  
8 the circumstances shown to have existed. This is  
9 how you make a determination whether or not the  
10 elements requiring intent was present. It is not  
11 necessary to establish intent by direct or positive  
12 evidence. Intent may be established by inference  
13 in the same way as any other fact, by taking into  
14 consideration the acts of the parties and all the  
15 facts and circumstances. It is a mental state. A  
16 conscious wrongdoing. Perhaps that is the easiest  
17 way to think of it. Was what they did wrong? You  
18 don't have to pull out a gun unless it is wrong.

19 It is up to you to determine what this  
20 Defendant intended to do. Criminal intent can  
21 arise from action, or a failure to act. It may  
22 arise from negligence, recklessness, or any  
23 indifference to do or to consequences that are  
24 considered by the law to be the equivalent of  
25 criminal intent.

1           Now, as you have heard over the last few days,  
2           identification is very important. And as you heard  
3           me ask this expert questions, there are elements  
4           that the judge will instruct you about  
5           identification which you must consider in  
6           determining the credibility of those two girls  
7           separately and independently identifying this  
8           Defendant as the person who held them at gunpoint,  
9           who robbed them, who burglarized them.

10           Identification testimony is an expression or  
11           belief or impression by a witness. You must  
12           determine the accuracy of the identification of the  
13           Defendant. You must consider the believability of  
14           each identification witness in the same way as any  
15           other witness.

16           You may consider whether the witness had an  
17           adequate opportunity to observe the offender. In  
18           other words, how long? Was it one where his face  
19           was half covered and you got a fleeting look? Or  
20           in this case, they walked up, saw them in the  
21           driveway, recognized him, went into the house. He  
22           came to the door. How close did he get to you?  
23           This far apart.

24           This will be affected by things like how long  
25           or short a time was available, how far or close the

1 witness was, the lighting conditions, and whether  
2 the witness had the chance to see or know the  
3 person in the past. The law recognizes that that  
4 is critical to identification.

5 These girls had not just had a chance to see  
6 him once or twice in the past, but on multiple  
7 occasions. Consider that when determining whether  
8 or not they -- and with every witness -- what bias,  
9 what prejudice did they have against Anthony  
10 Porterfield? Ask yourself that. Why would these  
11 girls want to come in and falsely accuse poor  
12 Anthony Porterfield of a crime he didn't commit?  
13 Did they ever waiver in their identification? Each  
14 and every time.

15 Those are all things that you can consider.  
16 This isn't a case where they have some agenda.  
17 Don't you think they want the person who did this  
18 to them held responsible?

19 Now, the judge will also charge you that there  
20 were some statements made by the Defendant which  
21 aren't really that much in dispute then because he  
22 testified, and once he testifies. But in order to  
23 consider any statements made by the Defendant, you  
24 must determine they were voluntarily made, that no  
25 one beat him or forced him into making any

1 statement.

2 And I submit, ladies and gentlemen, no one  
3 beat or forced Anthony Porterfield to immediately  
4 say, I didn't do it.

5 That applies only to police interrogation, not  
6 to the jail phone calls, which Ms. Walker will  
7 address, because those are separate considerations.

8 Lastly, ladies and gentlemen, this case boils  
9 down to credibility. And what is credibility?  
10 Believability. Because in this case, there are two  
11 very different stories. Because either you believe  
12 his alibi or you believe these young women.

13 Credibility. And some of the factors you can  
14 consider when determining the credibility of a  
15 witness who has testified, it becomes your duty as  
16 jurors to analyze and evaluate the evidence and  
17 determine which evidence convinces you of its  
18 truth. Because there is two different stories.

19 In determining the believability of witnesses  
20 who have testified in this case, you may believe  
21 one witness over several witnesses, or several  
22 witnesses over one witness. You may believe a part  
23 of the testimony of a witness and reject the  
24 remaining part of the testimony of that same  
25 witness. You may believe the testimony of a

1 witness in its entirety, or reject the testimony of  
2 a witness in its entirety. You may consider  
3 whether any witness has exhibited to you any  
4 interest, bias, prejudice, or other motive in this  
5 case. You also may consider the appearance and  
6 manner of a witness while on the stand. Bias.  
7 Prejudice. Something to gain or something to lose.

8 And those jail calls. After he is arrested --  
9 he thought he got away with it. After he is  
10 arrested, huh-oh, Tell TK it was the 27th. Don't  
11 ask him. Just tell him.

12 All the State asks is for you to use your  
13 common sense and to hold him responsible. He  
14 thought he got away with it. All we ask you to do  
15 is hold him responsible for his choices when he  
16 chose to prey upon two young women. I guess he  
17 never thought he would have the fortitude to come  
18 into a courtroom. His choices, not theirs.

19 Thank you.

20 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you, Solicitor.  
21 Ms. Walker?

22 MS. A. WALKER: May it please the Court, Your  
23 Honor?

24 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

25 CLOSING STATEMENT

1 MS. A. WALKER: Good afternoon, ladies and  
2 gentlemen.

3 I want to thank you very much for your  
4 attentiveness throughout this process. I  
5 understand this has been a very long week. And  
6 watching television and courtroom dramas seems very  
7 exciting, but as you have learned 80 percent of the  
8 courtroom isn't quite as exciting as you probably  
9 thought it might be. So I want to thank you so  
10 much for your attentiveness throughout this  
11 process.

12 As you heard the judge tell you, the rules of  
13 court allow me to speak to you at this time. And  
14 this is the last time that I'll be able to speak to  
15 you from the Defense.

16 The State can get up here and tell you that  
17 the sky is purple with pink polka dots. That still  
18 will not allow me to get up here and talk to you  
19 again, because this is the absolute last time that  
20 I will be able to talk to you and to give you our  
21 theory of the case. I just ask you to consider  
22 that.

23 When Mr. Bank talked to you at the beginning  
24 of this case, he was afraid, scared to death.  
25 These two girls, Rabia and Sobia, young ladies now,

1        were scared to death. They were robbed. And  
2        Ms. Campbell was right, I'm not disputing that.  
3        They faced their worst fear. They had guns pointed  
4        at them. They were put in a hallway, put in a  
5        fetal position, and they were praying for their  
6        lives, and just hoping to get out alive. They were  
7        terrified. And that happened.

8                They called 9-1-1 and they gave all the  
9        information they could. That was the first  
10       opportunity that they had to give the information  
11       of who did this to them, these violent criminals,  
12       regular customers. Gave physical descriptions and  
13       told them what happened.

14               But there was a key element missing. Who?  
15       Who robbed them? I'm not disputing that these  
16       young ladies were robbed. I'm disputing who.

17               Now, we heard from Investigator Clarke, who  
18       was the lead investigator. He told you that he was  
19       assigned the day after this occurred and that he  
20       was the lead investigator, who received a report,  
21       gathers information. But we never heard from the  
22       officer that responded to the scene. We never  
23       heard from Deputy Stone. We never heard from  
24       Investigator Bass. We never heard from the two  
25       officers that --



1 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your Honor. May we  
2 approach?

3 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

4 (WHEREUPON, a bench conference was held  
5 in the presence of the jury but out of  
6 the hearing of the jury.)

7 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you, Ms. Walker.  
8 Thank you, Ms. Campbell.

9 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, Your Honor.

10 CLOSING CONTINUES

11 MS. A. WALKER: The first time that we hear  
12 the identification of who robbed them is in the  
13 9-1-1 call. And we don't hear a name.

14 And, ladies and gentlemen, the 9-1-1 call is  
15 not the first call that was made. The first call  
16 that is made is actually the girls to their father,  
17 a 37-second phone call at 2:20. That phone call is  
18 first made before 9-1-1 was even called.

19 After that 9-1-1 call, their father tries to  
20 call them, but they don't answer. They were on the  
21 phone with 9-1-1. And you can hear that in the  
22 9-1-1 call.

23 She says, Hold on, my father is calling.

24 And he says, Wait, wait, wait, don't put me on  
25 hold.

1           And she doesn't. She listens to the  
2           instructions of the 9-1-1 operator.

3           And then after she gets off the phone with  
4           9-1-1, home is able to call dad again. They speak  
5           on the phone for a minute and 41. And then even  
6           after that dad is able to call home one more time.  
7           They are able to speak for another 34 seconds. We  
8           have these phone calls in between 9-1-1 and the  
9           police arriving on the scene.

10          Mr. Nathani operates a business. I believe  
11          Investigator Clarke admitted that he called it  
12          somewhat atypical, a business that operates out of  
13          the home and a satellite business operates at the  
14          flea market.

15          He indicated that he bought parts in order to  
16          fix various electronics, things of that nature. He  
17          is able to rush home with his girls. But how does  
18          Amp's name get to the police? There is no dispute  
19          his nickname was Amp. His friends call him Amp,  
20          co-workers call him Amp. You hear it on the jail  
21          phone call, he calls himself Amp. But how does  
22          Amp's name eventually get there? We're not quite  
23          sure.

24          Ladies and gentlemen, I want to focus your  
25          attention actually to one of the jail calls. I

1 think there is -- I think in one of the beginning  
2 of -- one of the calls Anthony says, Watch that  
3 Will Smith move, when he has to prove his  
4 innocence. It took me a minute. I think I was  
5 somewhat of a movie buff in my younger days, not so  
6 much now. But I remembered it. It is called Enemy  
7 of the State, a Will Smith movie. And I'm sure I'm  
8 oversimplifying it, because it had to do all with  
9 government conspiracy and the NSA and all kinds of  
10 planted evidence, and that is certainly not the  
11 circumstance here.

12 But essentially what happens is Will Smith is  
13 trying to stay one step ahead of the authorities in  
14 order to prove his innocence so he can show that he  
15 is not the one.

16 Anthony was arrested. He told you at one  
17 point he was trying to get some lawyers before.  
18 And then he was arrested. He made some dumb  
19 decisions. Took off running. Went under a house.  
20 We are all not in dispute that that was not the  
21 brightest idea at the time, or ever.

22 But that being said, he went to jail. He made  
23 some phone calls. You are going to have those  
24 phone calls. You are going to take these phone  
25 calls back with you. They are labeled. You are

1 going to have them in their entirety. You are  
2 going to have a computer.

3 And, ladies and gentlemen, I want you to  
4 listen to these phone calls. In these phone calls  
5 he uses the one resource he has, Diana Addison, his  
6 girlfriend. He called her and he is begging for  
7 help.

8 Ms. Campbell said you came in here with your  
9 own common sense. Use your own common sense. You  
10 characterize these phone calls. Are these the  
11 phone calls of a man that is trying to make things  
12 up? Call these people. Make this up for me. Get  
13 all these people to lie for me. Or is this the  
14 phone call of a desperate man trying to piece  
15 together what is going on and how am I going to  
16 show my innocence?

17 I had a friend that -- he is in a band here in  
18 town. It reminded me of a song lyric of his: I  
19 just want one phone call. That's all I'm asking  
20 for. It is like a court of law. Behind the  
21 jailhouse door.

22 When you are in jail, time is not your own.  
23 In one of the phone calls you can even hear him  
24 say, I'm cuffed by my hands and my feet. And he is  
25 calling Diana, and he is calling the one person he

1 can for help.

2 And you can hear him on there. He yells. He  
3 curses. He even cries. And both of them told you,  
4 they knew these phone calls are being recorded.  
5 And you'll hear it yourself, These phone calls are  
6 being recorded.

7 Now, ladies and gentlemen, you all met  
8 Anthony. He got on the stand. He is a young man.  
9 Talkative man. Not a perfect man. He gets a  
10 little animated at times, a little editorial, a  
11 little agitated. And he is a man of many words.  
12 And sometimes there are so many words they all try  
13 to escape at once.

14 But that was Anthony's day in court, and  
15 Anthony took this stand and he told you what  
16 happened. He told you what he knew and he told you  
17 what he did and he told you how he handled it. Is  
18 that how he would have handled it now? No. But  
19 that is how he handled it then. And he was honest  
20 about it.

21 Now, ladies and gentlemen, at the beginning of  
22 this case Ms. Campbell came before you, she told  
23 you in opening statement, told you about how  
24 Mr. Nathani had a business, he had customers in and  
25 out picking stuff up, dropping stuff of. He told

1           you what poor Rabia and Sobia were subjected to.

2           I believe she told you that Amp held a gun on  
3           the girls while they were on the floor, but  
4           actually what turned out to be was the girls  
5           testified that the other guy held the gun on them  
6           while Amp supposedly ran around the room taking  
7           \$10,000 worth of merchandise, all around the house.

8           I also believe Ms. Campbell said that they  
9           called 9-1-1 immediately as soon as they could.  
10          But that wasn't quite true either, because they  
11          called their father first.

12          And I believe Ms. Campbell also said that Amp  
13          had been calling Mr. Nathani all day long asking  
14          about his whereabouts. But none of that can be  
15          found on the phone record. There is one phone call  
16          at 1:04 where they talk about 50 seconds.

17          The State also says that they intend to prove  
18          their case. They have a burden and they intend to  
19          welcome it with evidence.

20          They don't have a car. You know the gold car,  
21          champagne car, a Hyundai maybe, a sedan.

22          Now, Nazirah had a car, but Nazirah got up  
23          here. She told you that she did pick him up  
24          earlier in that day. It wasn't at 2:00 o'clock.  
25          And she told you that Anthony never had the car.

1 And that she had a gold Impala. But they never  
2 connect this car that Anthony ever had and that  
3 Anthony had possession of that day. They never  
4 found a gun of Anthony's. They never did a search  
5 warrant. No search warrant at any residence that  
6 Anthony had stayed at.

7 There was no DNA. No fingerprints. We heard  
8 from Investigator Schroder and we heard from John  
9 Barron they were not able to get DNA or  
10 fingerprints. There was no testimony from any  
11 party that anybody was wearing gloves, anything of  
12 that nature.

13 John Barron said Anthony Porterfield was  
14 100 percent excluded from the DNA. And John Barron  
15 said that he never even tested any other known  
16 samples of the family to know who else's DNA was  
17 there. That it was a mixture. That they were able  
18 to find DNA, they just don't know whose it was.

19 They never found any of the stolen property.  
20 Nobody ever testified that they ever saw Anthony  
21 with any influx of cash or any influx of  
22 electronics, or anything of that nature. And he  
23 was never found with any of it.

24 He never said he did it. All he said was he  
25 was never involved. He never told Investigator

1 Clarke or any investigator that he had anything to  
2 do with this.

3 They never found another person. There was  
4 another man. Another man was there. Another black  
5 man, another regular customer was at the scene,  
6 apparently, and was never caught. Never found. We  
7 know nothing else about him.

8 Furthermore, there is no clothing. In the  
9 9-1-1 call you'll get a clothing description: Red  
10 hat, gray shirt, things of that nature. There has  
11 been absolutely nothing that corroborates any  
12 clothing associated with Anthony found with him at  
13 any other point, at any other time.

14 Later on in this case the State called Captain  
15 McDonald. And please forgive me if I use any of  
16 their wrong titles. I do my best. I believe it is  
17 Captain McDonald. And he testified about some  
18 phone records. He is very good with phone records.  
19 I've seen him testify many times before about them.  
20 He said that there were phone calls between -- they  
21 have the entire month of June of Anthony's phone  
22 calls. And we have 12 phone calls between Anthony  
23 and Mr. Nathani, 12 during the month of June.

24 So out of 27 days in June, there were 12 phone  
25 calls. And then all of a sudden -- all of a



1 sudden, three days left in June, there are none.  
2 And that -- that is extremely suspicious. Out of  
3 the 12 phone calls in 27 days, that leaves 15 days  
4 without phone calls, but those three days without  
5 phone calls, real suspicious.

6 Now, Mr. Bank went over a little bit of a  
7 calendar with Investigator Clarke regarding this  
8 case.

9 The incident happened here on the 27th of  
10 June. Investigator Clarke is assigned on the 28th.  
11 On the 28th, Investigator Clarke has a phone number  
12 and a name of a possible suspect. A phone number  
13 and a name.

14 Two days later he gives Mr. Nathani a call.  
15 He doesn't go to see him. He gives Mr. Nathani a  
16 call. Hey, how about you tell me what happened?

17 Two days after that, he goes to the crime  
18 scene. Finally goes to the crime scene. Talks to  
19 the girls. Where he gets two lineups and one  
20 statement. One statement. And then he says he  
21 needs some time to evaluate this evidence.

22 So here we have an incident on the 27th. We  
23 have a name and a phone number. And then there is  
24 all this time that passes. Then we get some arrest  
25 warrants here. One, two, three, four, five, six,

1       seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen,  
2       fourteen. Fourteen days later we get arrest  
3       warrants after all this time.

4       And he says during this time he is  
5       investigating the lineup and the statements. Then  
6       we'll get some arrest warrants. Still, names,  
7       phone numbers. We haven't -- we haven't used that  
8       yet. No address has been attained. Nothing like  
9       that.

10       Richland County Sheriff's Department hasn't  
11       been able to locate Anthony Porterfield in all this  
12       time is what is being told to us.

13       So on the 17th, another week after the arrest  
14       warrants have been obtained, I guess we'll dial  
15       that phone number, that backup plan. Where he  
16       immediately called back. How simple was that?

17       And during this time you are telling me that  
18       they couldn't find an accurate address for him?

19       On the 18th, Clarke turns over information to  
20       the Fugitive Task Force, and they find Anthony in  
21       half a day.

22       Three weeks later from the day of the incident  
23       we have a name and a telephone number. That  
24       doesn't change.

25       And Clarke told you that there is no way he

1 would have told Anthony any of this happened at  
2 2:00 o'clock. There is no way he could have found  
3 out that that happened at 2:00 o'clock, that any of  
4 this happened at 2:00 o'clock. Anthony told you  
5 they told him it happened at 2:00 o'clock. Any  
6 number of people could have told him it happened at  
7 2:00. Any number of people could have asked him  
8 where he was at 2:00 o'clock. It doesn't take a  
9 genius to figure that one out.

10 Now, ladies and gentlemen, I want to talk to  
11 you a little bit about alibi. The word "alibi"  
12 actually means excuse, believe it or not. But,  
13 honestly, if you think about it, the courtroom is  
14 an alibi for all of us right now. It is where we  
15 are. As opposed to where else we could be.

16 We provided four witnesses for an alibi. Four  
17 witnesses. First we had Ms. Gale come talk before  
18 you. An old fling of Mr. Porterfield's. She told  
19 you she picked him up that day. She told you where  
20 she went with him that day. She told you there  
21 were periods where she hadn't talked to him for two  
22 years, and then they would pick up where they left  
23 off. She told you that she did not let him use her  
24 car that day. She came up here and told you  
25 exactly what she remembered that day.

1           And then we had Mr. Deberry, a former  
2 co-worker. And he told you what he remembered that  
3 day. He remembered hearing about TK moving some  
4 items out. And that he left during his lunch  
5 break, and then he came back to work, and then he  
6 worked the rest of the day.

7           You heard from Mr. Coffeil, who said the same  
8 thing. He left sometime during his lunch break,  
9 came back, worked until the end of the day.

10          Then you heard from Mr. Griffin, who came all  
11 the way from Tampa, Florida to tell you that he was  
12 his supervisor and that he recalls that day that he  
13 left on his lunch break, took a little longer than  
14 usual, to go move some stuff out of his house, he  
15 came back and worked to the end of the day.

16          We have Defense Exhibit 18, the time card that  
17 you'll be able to take back with you and go over.  
18 It was something that we got back in 2012. Eight  
19 hours that he worked that day. That he was given  
20 credit for working that day. And being at work.  
21 An individual that we're able to say that he was at  
22 work.

23          Now, ladies and gentlemen, there were some  
24 times that were off. This incident happened on  
25 June 27th, 2012. If you ask anybody if I remember

1        what happened or anybody what happened  
2        December 16th, 2013. Unless some specific event  
3        happened, I might not remember, but if I can have a  
4        chance to think about it. These individuals were  
5        all interviewed about four weeks after it happened.  
6        And they were giving their memories to the best of  
7        their knowledge. And their times were off, 30  
8        minutes to an hour. But not by much. And there  
9        may be -- they all say that someone picked him up  
10       and dropped him off. Anthony remembered that TK  
11       picked him up. Most people remember that Nazirah  
12       picked him up. Does that mean anybody is lying to  
13       you? No. It is what they remember.

14                And you heard from our own expert that  
15       memories aren't perfect. But they gave their  
16       statements. And they gave those statements in  
17       2012. And those statements, they were able to read  
18       over them and refresh their memory at that time as  
19       to what they remembered. And they remember Anthony  
20       Porterfield being at work at 2:00 o'clock that day.

21                And you heard from our identification expert.  
22       She told you a little bit about memory, how it  
23       works. And not all of it is common sense. But I  
24       think that once you hear some of those things, that  
25       it does make sense.

1           She told you that the first identification is  
2           the most reliable. The first identification that  
3           we have recorded is the 9-1-1 call. That is the  
4           first identification that we have.

5           And, ladies and gentlemen, I want you to  
6           listen to these. I want you to listen to these  
7           jail calls. I want you to listen to the 9-1-1  
8           call. I want you to go over all of this evidence  
9           when you take it back to the jury room with you.

10          Ladies and gentlemen, there is nothing to talk  
11          about reasonable doubt. I think Ms. Campbell  
12          alluded to this a little bit. The State says that  
13          they welcome their burden. They have to prove  
14          guilt beyond a reasonable doubt. Is that proof  
15          beyond every doubt? No. The judge is going to say  
16          that to you.

17          But the only thing that is going to mean  
18          guilty, guilty beyond a reasonable doubt. If you  
19          think he is likely guilty, probably guilty, could  
20          be guilty, not sure if he is guilty, Anthony  
21          Porterfield is not guilty. Where in any of this  
22          realm Anthony Porterfield remains before you an  
23          innocent man, as he has been the entire trial.

24          Ladies and gentlemen, I think at some point  
25          during this trial the State mentioned a laptop bag,

1       that Mr. Porterfield had brought a black laptop bag  
2       with him that had his notes. And if anybody bought  
3       a laptop over the years, you have got a black  
4       laptop bag that you have received from any number  
5       of laptops that have been received from work or any  
6       personal items that you order from computers over  
7       the years. Black laptop bags. And this is just  
8       what I've been able to obtain this morning.

9           THE COURT: Those aren't in evidence. You  
10       can't present anything to the jury that is not in  
11       evidence. They would have to disregard that.

12       MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor.

13       THE COURT: Remove those, please, Mr. Tate.

14       MS. A. WALKER: Certainly, Your Honor.

15       (Complies.)

16       MS. A. WALKER: Your Honor -- or, ladies and  
17       gentlemen, as Ms. Campbell told you, this is an  
18       important case for the State, this is an important  
19       case for the Nathanis, this is an important case  
20       for Mr. Porterfield.

21           I think when I went to college I always used  
22       pencils. I used pencils because I always liked  
23       being able to erase. I never liked being able --  
24       having mistakes on a page and having to scratch  
25       them out.

1           Today, ladies and gentlemen, you are going to  
2 go back into that room and discuss all the evidence  
3 and discuss all the evidence that has been  
4 presented to you. And you are going to render a  
5 verdict. Ladies and gentlemen, you are going to  
6 make a mark on that paper. And on that paper there  
7 is one mark that will not be erased.

8           Ladies and gentlemen, we're asking you to  
9 return a verdict of not guilty for Anthony  
10 Porterfield.

11           Thank you so much for your attention.

12           THE COURT: Thank you very much, Ms. Walker.

13           All right. Solicitor?

14           MS. M. WALKER: Thank you, Your Honor. May it  
15 please the Court?

16           THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

17                           CLOSING STATEMENT

18           MS. M. WALKER: I am the second to last person  
19 y'all are going to have to listen to. I appreciate  
20 your attention. I am going to try to be as brief  
21 as I can, but showing this courtroom and these  
22 victims the respect that they deserve, because this  
23 too is their day in court.

24           Like Ms. Campbell, like Ms. Walker, I want to  
25 thank y'all for your attention.



1           Ms. Campbell talked to you about anticipating  
2 what type of trial you were going to be on. And  
3 there was no way that the 13 of you, when you were  
4 driving to the courthouse Monday, knew that you  
5 were going to have to sit here and listen to these  
6 teenage girls relive the most horrific day of their  
7 lives. But because of the actions of that man,  
8 that is exactly what you had to do. And I thank  
9 you for your time and attention to that.

10           But while you were anticipating what type of  
11 trial you were going to be listening to, we were  
12 anticipating what type of defense Mr. Porterfield  
13 and his three attorneys would offer you. Because  
14 it is not good for the Defendant when the witnesses  
15 who he thought that no one would care about, that  
16 no one would believe, maybe that no one would even  
17 understand, are willing to come into a courtroom,  
18 take this witness stand, and point him out as the  
19 man who walked into their home, took a gun out, and  
20 pointed it in their face.

21           What type of defense is there for that when  
22 they know you by name and sight?

23           So then it is the spaghetti defense, where you  
24 throw everything against the wall and see what  
25 sticks.

1           They are from Pakistan. They won't be able to  
2 identify a black man. Can't believe them.

3           Mr. Nathani had a business out of his house.  
4 It seemed shady. You can't believe him. Except  
5 sometimes it was shady, sometimes it wasn't shady,  
6 depending upon how Anthony wanted to answer the  
7 question at that point. And I'll get back to that.

8           And when that is not going well, get on the  
9 stand and talk about how poorly you have been  
10 treated because you are a 28-year-old black man and  
11 how the only people who are nice to you are black  
12 women, and play on the sympathies of the jurors.

13           Talk about how you had a dog unleashed on you  
14 while you were under a house, as though he is  
15 marching the streets of Selma when this happened.

16           It is almost laughable if it wasn't so  
17 offensive the comparisons that Anthony Porterfield  
18 got on that stand and made. He wasn't standing up  
19 for anybody's rights when he was being mistreated,  
20 he was a criminal hiding under a house after he  
21 held a gun in the face of teenage girls. It is  
22 offensive the comparisons and the sympathies and  
23 the strategies that he used in this case.

24           Before I talk about the defense in this case,  
25 his multiple alibi witnesses who say multiple

1 things, I want to talk to you about the relevant,  
2 credible evidence in this case.

3 I think this is their reasonable doubt chart,  
4 I guess, of all of the things that were not proven  
5 over the course of this case.

6 There is no car. That couldn't be further  
7 from the truth. Y'all sat here as person after  
8 person after person -- his friends linked him to  
9 the gold in color or champagne in color car. On  
10 that day. Yes, he had access to it. So that is  
11 incorrect.

12 There was no gun. The testimony was that that  
13 is not uncommon. Criminals don't usually keep the  
14 weapon on them to make it more convenient for the  
15 cops to make an arrest.

16 There was no search warrant. Where were they  
17 supposed to search? He took the stand and couldn't  
18 give you his address. He said he would have to  
19 take you and show you where it was.

20 Investigator Clarke said that he went to the  
21 house where he was arrested and was not able to  
22 search there.

23 That we don't have the Co-Defendant. That  
24 search is ongoing.

25 The statement that Mr. Bank made at the

1 beginning of this trial was that, No one in this  
2 courtroom knows who the Co-Defendant is. I submit  
3 that there is one person who knows. He is sitting  
4 over there beside Mr. Bank. He knows who the  
5 Co-Defendant is. He is not saying. That is not  
6 helpful.

7 There is no clothing. They are right. The  
8 clothing that Mr. Porterfield had on that day was  
9 never discovered. But I don't think that in any  
10 case or any case that has ever come in this  
11 courtroom that you have to have the clothing of  
12 someone to make them guilty of the crime.

13 The clothing isn't going to change what he  
14 looked like. He is wearing a different outfit  
15 right now than he was this morning. That doesn't  
16 make him any less Anthony Porterfield sitting over  
17 there. Everybody in the courtroom can identify him  
18 despite the fact that he changed his outfit.

19 That there is no admission. If criminal cases  
20 are going to start requiring that Defendants admit  
21 their guilt in order for them to be convicted, we  
22 might as well shut down the courthouses and fire  
23 all the law enforcement officers. That is why we  
24 have trials, because the person is not admitting  
25 their guilt.

1           The stolen property was never recovered. Yes.  
2       We didn't recover the electronics from the  
3       Defendant who works at the company that breaks down  
4       electronic equipment for resale. They are right  
5       about that.

6           DNA. Fingerprints. This one is interesting,  
7       though, because in most cases where we do present  
8       DNA and fingerprints, the defense that they use  
9       then is, Well, that person is there all the time,  
10      of course their DNA and fingerprints are going to  
11      be there. But in this case, where he admits to  
12      being at the house all the time, the fact that we  
13      don't have his DNA and fingerprints means that he  
14      was never there? Does that make sense? Does that  
15      sound credible? Does that ring true to anybody in  
16      this courtroom?

17          They are right. There are no DNA and  
18      fingerprints in this case. Because everything that  
19      this Defendant and his Co-Defendant touched they  
20      took with them, and I submit to you broke down and  
21      resold.

22          We'll talk about the witnesses because, as  
23      Ms. Campbell said, it is going to come down to  
24      credibility. You are either going to believe the  
25      witnesses in this case, or you are not.

1            Rabia Nathani. Graduated from Columbia High  
2            School. That summer she was actually going into  
3            her senior year. She was with her little sister.  
4            They went to Chick-fil-A. They got milkshakes.  
5            They came back home. And when they came back home,  
6            there was a man on the porch that they recognized.

7            And you know what was so interesting about  
8            that to me? Is that the person who was on the  
9            porch wasn't at the front door, they were at the  
10           side door.

11           Remember the girls testified that you couldn't  
12           get into the house through the front door, you had  
13           to go to the side door. So whoever the person was  
14           knew that. Someone who had been in the house  
15           before, knew the layout, knew that trying to kick  
16           in the front door really wasn't going to work.

17           That person, Anthony Porterfield, who then  
18           walked up to and talked to in broad daylight --  
19           they trusted him at that point enough to know, This  
20           is Amp, he does business with our father -- he  
21           tells them to go inside, that they -- that he  
22           needed to talk to their father.

23           And when they go inside, he forces the door  
24           open, puts the children -- the teenagers, excuse  
25           me -- on the ground where they are praying for

1       their lives.

2               They had the opportunity to talk to him. This  
3 isn't a situation where someone kicked in the door  
4 and immediately put them on the ground. They spoke  
5 to them outside in the middle of the summer in  
6 broad daylight. They knew who they were talking  
7 to. And to suggest that they didn't is absurd. I  
8 mean, it borders on ridiculous.

9               Then they want to criticize them because the  
10 first call they make after these intruders, who had  
11 them on the ground praying for their lives and hope  
12 they live, isn't to 9-1-1, it is to their father.  
13 I'm 30 years old, and that is still going to be my  
14 first call. So, yes, teenage girls who are held at  
15 gunpoint, the first thing they did was call their  
16 dad. And he told them to call 9-1-1. And they  
17 did. And you have the phone call.

18              That phone call to 9-1-1 is going to tell you  
19 it came in at 2:21 p.m. And Rabia took the stand  
20 and she said, I called them, I was excited, I said  
21 they were regular business customers, but I  
22 couldn't see the other guy. I meant he was a  
23 regular business customer. We knew him. It was  
24 Amp.

25              Why would she make it up? What motive does

1 she have to frame that guy? There is no reason for  
2 that: No one suggested any animosity between this  
3 family and this Defendant.

4 You heard from Mr. Nathani. And he told you  
5 about the phone call that he had to his daughters,  
6 that they told him that Amp robbed them, and that  
7 he said call 9-1-1.

8 And he talked to Amp earlier that day. That  
9 he called Amp again that night, or that afternoon,  
10 once he figured out what had happened. The number  
11 went to voicemail. That he never heard from him  
12 again.

13 Remember when Captain McDonald testified? He  
14 said that this -- that 445-8598 is the originating  
15 number and that terminating number is that  
16 (980)253-9037, which means it went to voicemail?

17 He didn't return that voicemail, despite the  
18 fact that they have been doing business together  
19 for months. He didn't return that voicemail.

20 According to his own testimony -- you don't  
21 have to believe the three pages or the three days  
22 of phone calls, as Ms. Walker suggested, that don't  
23 show a phone number -- a phone call between the two  
24 of them -- he admits he never called the man again  
25 that day, despite being out for three weeks and not



1 knowing anything about this.

2 Yes, that is suspicious. He can't very well  
3 call the man and try to do business with him after  
4 putting his little girls on the ground at gunpoint.

5 You heard from investigators in this case.  
6 Shawn Schroder. He is a CSI investigator who went  
7 out and took swabs and took the pictures that you  
8 guys are going to have back there. And  
9 Investigator Barron. He was the DNA expert. His  
10 report was actually entered into evidence. And he  
11 said that there was no blood there where you could  
12 get DNA, that there was no semen at the scene where  
13 you could get DNA, that it is touch DNA. And  
14 sometimes when you touch stuff you leave DNA, and  
15 sometimes when you touch stuff you don't leave DNA.

16 You know what was so interesting about that if  
17 you listen to the jail phone calls? Anthony  
18 Porterfield said on one of those phone calls, They  
19 don't even have DNA in this case. And that was in  
20 July of 2012. And the report in this case showing  
21 there was no DNA wasn't done until July of 2014.  
22 How did he know there was no DNA? Because he knew  
23 he didn't bleed, he knew he didn't spit on anybody  
24 or anything in there, he knew he didn't leave any  
25 semen on the scene. He knew what he did while he

1        was there. That is how he knew there was no DNA.  
2        And he knew that the things he touched he took with  
3        him.

4                And I guess they are going to say that Joe  
5        Clarke somehow knew two years before the report was  
6        done that there was no DNA and send him that  
7        information too.

8                You heard from Andrew Caldwell. He is the --  
9        he was on the Fugitive Task Force, tracked down  
10       wanted individuals in Richland County. And I guess  
11       he, according to Mr. Porterfield, is the first  
12       person who physically abused him at this point.  
13       After he jumps out of a window and hides under a  
14       house.

15               That they went in there. They sent the dog  
16       in. The dog alerted. Mr. Porterfield started  
17       coming out after he was bitten. We're not hiding  
18       that he was bitten. He was bitten. That's what  
19       happens when you run from the cops under a house  
20       and they have to unleash the K-9, the K-9 bites  
21       you.

22               But he testified too that he never told him  
23       anything about the time of the incident. And that  
24       he was with Joe Clarke and Joe Clarke never told  
25       him anything about the time of the incident.

1           Judge their credibility. Because either the  
2           two of them have gotten together and lied and  
3           conspired and agreed to commit perjury on the stand  
4           and put their careers on the line, or Anthony  
5           Porterfield knows what time the incident happened  
6           because he was there. One of those two things is  
7           true.

8           You heard from Dana Outen in our office. She  
9           was the one who told you about when the discovery  
10          was actually given in this case: The warrant, the  
11          incident report, statements, photo lineups, things  
12          of that nature. And that wasn't until  
13          September 12th, 2012, some two months after this  
14          Defendant knew that there was no DNA and that he  
15          knew the time of the incident.

16          And then the case got really interesting.  
17          Because we rested, and they started putting up  
18          their alibi witnesses. And alibi is a term I'm  
19          using very loosely. Because the alibi witnesses  
20          are supposed to say where you were when the crime  
21          happened. And it would be helpful if the alibi  
22          witnesses all said that you were with the same  
23          person at the same time.

24          But in this case there are at least two  
25          different alibis. He was either with TK -- who

1 still hasn't made it -- or he was with NaNa Gale.  
2 Because he contradicts his own alibi witness. She  
3 says, as do all of the other alibi witnesses, that  
4 she went and picked him up in her champagne-colored  
5 sedan on that day.

6 But you know why he has to get on the stand  
7 and say that it wasn't her, it was TK, because he  
8 listened to the jail phone calls too. He realizes  
9 that he said to tell TK it was him and that it was  
10 that date. So he had to change that story because  
11 he can't deviate that far from the script.

12 And then they brought you all the way from  
13 Tampa, Florida the witness for this time sheet,  
14 this machine-clocked time sheet, who testified they  
15 didn't even have the machine until September. And  
16 they want you to believe that this happened in  
17 June? Is that credible?

18 And even this time sheet is all over the  
19 place. Because he gives him credit for eight and a  
20 half hours of work that day when everybody agrees  
21 that on that day he was gone for at least an hour.  
22 On that machine-clocked time card that they did not  
23 get until September or October. That was not an  
24 answer Mr. Bank was anticipating when he asked him  
25 how that time clock was managed.

1           I submit, ladies and gentlemen, that if you  
2           can't -- you can't even trust this card because the  
3           machine didn't exist at the time that made it.  
4           Credibility. Believability. Reliability.  
5           Corroboration. That is lacking from every aspect  
6           of their case.

7           There was Bongo. He was the barber. He said  
8           he came here to look out for a co-worker. That  
9           Little Mama picked up the Defendant, but she never  
10          went inside, despite her saying she went inside to  
11          fill out some sort of job application that we still  
12          haven't seen either, because that would be a good  
13          reference of date and time; right? But he doesn't  
14          really remember that day, but he thinks he left at  
15          1:00 o'clock.

16          We had Hakeem Coffeil. And these are alibi  
17          witnesses who don't know what happened on this  
18          particular day that the crime happened. No idea  
19          what day it was, but there was one day where a  
20          female came and picked him up in a  
21          champagne-colored Impala. He got back between  
22          12:00 and 1:00.

23          You heard from Aaron Griffin who came in and  
24          presented the time sheet that they didn't have at  
25          the time.

1           They had the expert witness that came in. And  
2           I agree with 95 percent of what she said. If I  
3           would have known she existed, I would have put her  
4           up. The more you see somebody, the easier it is to  
5           recognize them. It goes into your long-term  
6           memory. That cross-racial identification can be  
7           problematic, but it is cured the more people are  
8           around people of a different race.

9           They went to Columbia High in Irmo. I submit  
10          to you that they are around black people. And the  
11          longer you see someone, the brighter it is, the  
12          better your view is, the more likely it is that  
13          your memory is correct.

14          And I agree with all of that. They talked to  
15          them outside in the middle of the day in the  
16          summer. They saw them. They knew them.

17          It is no different than if you work in a  
18          restaurant or you work at a store and you have  
19          regular customers who come in. You know their  
20          face. This time they knew his face and his name.

21          And finally we had the testimony of  
22          Mr. Porterfield. Before I mention that, his  
23          fiancée, his current fiancée, Ms. Addison -- seems  
24          like a very nice lady -- wasn't with him that day,  
25          don't know what he did. She was at home sick. So

1 I guess she wasn't an alibi witness. I think -- I  
2 don't know what her testimony -- what that purpose  
3 was. She wasn't with him that day.

4 Well, then you had the Defendant's testimony.  
5 And it was all over the place. Because he  
6 contradicted his own alibi witnesses. He said he  
7 got back to work no later than 1:00 o'clock.  
8 Remember? But he also said that while he was still  
9 at home with TK, that is when he called NaNa and  
10 told her to come get him. That call didn't happen  
11 until 1:38. That is inconsistent. It refutes his  
12 own testimony.

13 Then Ms. Campbell on cross-examination -- and  
14 his demeanor changed. And that is something you  
15 can judge about somebody's credibility. Was their  
16 demeanor the same on direct as it was on  
17 cross-examination? And his demeanor was quite  
18 different with Ms. Campbell, but that is not  
19 uncommon of criminals in Richland County. They are  
20 not big Luck Campbell fans. His demeanor changed.  
21 He became very defensive, almost aggressive in  
22 tone.

23 He said that everything that he was doing with  
24 Nate was above the board. He knew music executives  
25 from studios all throughout the State of South

1 Carolina. And that when they don't want something  
2 anymore, he would get it and take it and give it to  
3 Nate to fix.

4 But this above the board operation, this above  
5 the board business that he has been engaged in is  
6 the same business that caused him to run from the  
7 police and hide under a house to the point where he  
8 gets attacked by a dog? That above the board  
9 trading of computers? Does that make sense? Or  
10 was he running because he knew he had finally  
11 gotten caught? That the girls recognized him, that  
12 they had the courage to tell the police it was him.

13 They said that there was no hesitation in  
14 their identification of the Defendant. I think Mr.  
15 Bank questioned Investigator Clarke about the word  
16 "tentative" that was written on his report. And  
17 that was before he showed them the photo lineup.  
18 At that point he didn't have accurate ID. He had a  
19 tentative ID because no one had picked this man out  
20 of a photo lineup. That is what he meant by that.  
21 And once he circled them, great. He can go get the  
22 warrants.

23 He said that he was in the jail. He was  
24 indigent. He didn't have any money. He had taken  
25 out a loan. Moved into his apartment. North



1 American Title Loans had been calling him that day  
2 of the robbery. And that he talked to the only  
3 person he knew that would help him.

4 That thing he did with the Arab is catching up  
5 to him. And then he says -- and this is a quote  
6 that he used, and I don't want to offend anyone on  
7 the jury, but I am just quoting this Defendant's  
8 words.

9 I'm looking at the work and shit. And  
10 they say -- on top of the fact that they  
11 say burglary, kidnapping, and armed  
12 fucking robbery, this ain't none of my  
13 fucking style. No, they say  
14 2:00 o'clock?

15 This isn't his style. But he did it. And he  
16 knew the time when no one, no credible evidence had  
17 been submitted that anyone had ever told him the  
18 time of the crime. And that is a common law  
19 enforcement technique. Withhold certain evidence.  
20 You see it on Law & Order all the time. So that  
21 the person who commits the crime can reveal  
22 themselves through statements and knowledge of the  
23 crime.

24 And, lastly, this part of the jail phone  
25 call:

1 TK came to pick me up. We went to the  
2 house. He had my stuff piled up, and  
3 stuff like that. Now what I want you to  
4 do -- and also get TK number, you know  
5 what I mean? Because they going to have  
6 to contact TK. Now, what I want you to  
7 do is contact TK and tell TK do he  
8 remember, know what I'm saying, tell him  
9 do he remember that day when he came up  
10 to the job to come and get some of his  
11 clothes. He called and asked me for the  
12 key so he can, you know, know what I'm  
13 saying, so he can go to my house. So he  
14 can go to my house. Tell him the  
15 situation, what is going on, right?  
16 Tell him the situation, what is going  
17 on. And tell him that day was on the  
18 27th. Tell him that day was on the  
19 27th, okay? Don't ask him, tell him  
20 that day was on the 27th. You feel me?  
21 Tell him that day was on the 27th. Tell  
22 him the investigator is going to be  
23 contacting him, know what I'm saying?  
24 Tell him on them, you know what I'm  
25 saying? Tell him this is his boy right

1           here, and he already knows what time it  
2           is. Know what I mean? Know what I'm  
3           saying? And we need him. I need him  
4           to, you know, whatever, and go ahead and  
5           talk to this investigator. Tell him the  
6           investigator is going to be coming down  
7           there. Tell him if he possibly can --  
8           as a matter of fact, not more than  
9           possibly can, tell him this came out of  
10          Amp's mouth. Amp said do this for him.  
11          Do this for him. Do this for them.  
12          Don't say -- make sure you write that  
13          word, Amp said do this for them,  
14          T-H-E-M, and he will know what I'm  
15          talking about. Capitalize T-H-E-M.  
16          Tell him Amp said do this for them. You  
17          feel me? And tell him just like that.  
18          Tell him just like that. Tell him Amp  
19          said do this for them. And tell him  
20          that day was on the 27th. That day was  
21          on the 27th when he came to my house.  
22          And that was the day we had called Arab,  
23          money, or whatever like that. You know  
24          what I mean? I ended up going to the  
25          doggone -- I ended up going back to

1 work.

2 I guess TK didn't fall in line with that.

3 Ladies and gentlemen, this is going to come  
4 down to common sense and credibility. Who do you  
5 believe?

6 You can believe him and any version of events  
7 that he has chosen to put out there, because they  
8 are all over the place. None of his witnesses can  
9 actually tell you what date any of this happened.  
10 They presented a time sheet of a machine that they  
11 didn't even have until two months later at least --  
12 I'm sorry, three months later at least. Or you  
13 believe the Nathani girls and what they saw on that  
14 hot summer day when they were held at gunpoint.

15 I ask you, and I beg you, to decide this case  
16 on credibility.

17 Thank you for your time and attention.

18 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much,  
19 Solicitor.

20 Mr. Foreman, and ladies and gentlemen of the  
21 jury, my charge may take about 30, 35 minutes. If  
22 anybody wants a break, please indicate that to me  
23 now, or we are going to press on.

24 All right. You need a break? All right.

25 Thank you. Thank you very much. We will take

1 about a ten-minute recess. Do not discuss the case  
2 during this brief recess.

3 (WHEREUPON, the jury retires to the jury  
4 room at 2:51 p.m.)

5 THE COURT: All right, we will take about ten  
6 minutes.

7 (WHEREUPON, a break was taken at 2:51  
8 p.m.)

9 (WHEREUPON, the jury came into open  
10 court at 3:01 p.m.)

11 THE BAILIFF: The jury is seated, Your Honor.

12 THE COURT: Thank you. Thank you very much,  
13 Mr. Bailiff.

14 JURY CHARGE

15 THE COURT: Mr. Foreman, and ladies and  
16 gentlemen of the jury, I am now going to begin  
17 instructing you on the law that you are to apply to  
18 the facts of the case as you find them to be.

19 The way I charge or instruct a jury is I  
20 charge the general criminal law that applies to all  
21 criminal cases in South Carolina. Thereafter, I  
22 will instruct you on the law that applies to the  
23 offenses of the specific indictments: Burglary in  
24 the first degree, armed robbery, and kidnapping.  
25 Thereafter, I will charge you on the form of the

1 verdict.

2 I will generally give you the topic of the  
3 area of the law I'm fixing to cover, and when I  
4 change from one topic to another topic I will  
5 follow up with that next section.

6 If you would please give me your complete and  
7 undivided attention.

8 Charge, arrest, indictments are not evidence.  
9 The indictments charge the Defendant with burglary  
10 in the first degree, armed robbery, and two counts  
11 of kidnapping. I remind you the fact that this  
12 Defendant was arrested, charged, and indicted in  
13 this case is not evidence and cannot be considered  
14 by you as evidence of guilt in the case, nor does  
15 it create any presumption or inference of guilt.

16 These documents, the indictments, are simply  
17 the formal written instruments which contain the  
18 charges made and brought against the Defendant.  
19 They are the formal document by which this case is  
20 brought into court.

21 Multiple charges. The indictments in the case  
22 allege several different offenses against the  
23 Defendant. The charges, are as to Indictment  
24 Number One, burglary in the first degree. As to  
25 Indictment Number Two, armed robbery. As to

1 Indictment Number Three, kidnapping of Sobia.  
N

2 And as to Indictment Number Four,  
3 kidnapping of Rabia Nathani.

4 Each indictment charges a separate and  
5 distinct offense. You must decide each indictment  
6 separately on the evidence and the law that applies  
7 to it uninfluenced by your decision as to any other  
8 indictment.

9 The Defendant may be convicted or acquitted on  
10 any or all of the offenses charged. You will be  
11 asked to write a separate verdict of guilty or not  
12 guilty for each indictment.

13 Duty of jury and trial judge. I remind you  
14 that during this trial you and I have certain  
15 distinct duties to perform. As the trial judge, it  
16 is my responsibility to preside over the trial of  
17 this case, and I also have the duty to rule on the  
18 admissibility of evidence offered during the trial.  
19 You are to consider only the competent evidence  
20 before you. If there was any testimony ordered  
21 stricken from the record in this case during the  
22 trial, you must disregard that testimony. You are  
23 to consider only the testimony which has been  
24 presented from the witness stand and any exhibits  
25 which have been made part of the record.

1           I have the additional duty to instruct you on  
2           the law applicable to this case. As the presiding  
3           judge, I am the sole judge of the law of this case,  
4           and it is your duty as jurors to accept the law and  
5           to apply the law as I now state it to you.

6           If you already have any idea as to what the  
7           law is or what the law ought to be and it does not  
8           agree with what I now tell you the law is, you must  
9           abandon it. You must set aside your idea because  
10          you are sworn, you have taken an oath, to accept  
11          the law and apply the law exactly as I state it to  
12          you.

13          In every case tried in this court before a  
14          jury, the jury becomes the sole and exclusive judge  
15          of the facts in a case. A trial judge cannot  
16          intimate, state, comment on, or make any statement  
17          to a trial jury about the facts in a case.

18          Since you, the jury, are the sole judges of  
19          the facts in this case, you are not to infer from  
20          what I have said during the process of this trial  
21          in ruling upon the admissibility of evidence, or  
22          otherwise, or anything that I say now during the  
23          course of this instruction to you, that I have any  
24          opinion about the facts in this case.

25          The law does not allow me to have an opinion



1       about the facts in this case. That is a matter  
2       solely for you, the jury, to determine. As jurors,  
3       it is your duty to determine the effect, the value,  
4       the weight, and the truth of the evidence that has  
5       been presented in this trial.

6       Presumption of innocence. The Defendant has  
7       pled not guilty to the indictments and that plea  
8       puts the burden on the State to prove the Defendant  
9       guilty.

10       A person charged with committing a criminal  
11       offense in South Carolina is never required to  
12       prove himself innocent. I charge you that it is an  
13       important rule of the law that the Defendant in a  
14       criminal case, no matter what the seriousness of  
15       the charges may be, will always be presumed to be  
16       innocent of the crimes for which the indictments  
17       were issued unless guilt has been proven by  
18       evidence satisfying you of that guilt beyond a  
19       reasonable doubt.

20       This presumption of innocence does not end  
21       when you begin your deliberations, but it  
22       accompanies the Defendant throughout the trial  
23       until you reach a verdict of guilt based on the  
24       evidence satisfying you of that guilt beyond a  
25       reasonable doubt.

1           The presumption of innocence has been said to  
2           be like a robe of righteousness placed about the  
3           shoulders of a Defendant which remains with the  
4           Defendant until it has been stripped from the  
5           Defendant by evidence satisfying you of the  
6           Defendant's guilt beyond a reasonable doubt.

7           The presumption of innocence is not a mere  
8           legal theory. It is not just a legal phrase. It  
9           is a substantial right to which every Defendant is  
10          entitled unless you, the jury, are satisfied from  
11          the evidence of the Defendant's guilt beyond a  
12          reasonable doubt.

13          What is a reasonable doubt in the law? A  
14          reasonable doubt is the kind of doubt that would  
15          cause a reasonable person to hesitate to act. The  
16          State has the burden of proving the Defendant  
17          guilty beyond a reasonable doubt. Some of you in  
18          the past may have served as jurors in civil cases  
19          where you were told that it is only necessary to  
20          prove that a fact is more likely true than not  
21          true, such as by the greater weight or the  
22          preponderance of the evidence. In criminal cases,  
23          the State's proof must be more powerful than that.  
24          It must be beyond a reasonable doubt.

25          Proof beyond a reasonable doubt is proof that

1 leaves you firmly convinced of the Defendant's  
2 guilt. There are very few things we know in this  
3 world with absolute certainty. And in criminal  
4 cases, the law does not require proof that  
5 overcomes every possible doubt.

6 If, based on your consideration of the  
7 evidence, you are firmly convinced that the  
8 Defendant is guilty of the crimes charged, you must  
9 find the Defendant guilty.

10 If, on the other hand, you think there is a  
11 real possibility that the Defendant is not guilty,  
12 you must give the Defendant the benefit of that  
13 doubt and find him not guilty.

14 There are two types of evidence which are  
15 generally presented during the trial: Direct  
16 evidence and circumstantial evidence. Direct  
17 evidence directly proves the existence of a fact  
18 and does not require deduction. Circumstantial  
19 evidence is proof of a chain of facts and  
20 circumstances indicating the existence of a fact.

21 Crimes may be proven by circumstantial  
22 evidence. The law, our law, makes absolutely no  
23 distinction between the weight or the value to be  
24 given to either direct evidence or circumstantial  
25 evidence. However, to the extent the State relies

1 on circumstantial evidence, all of the  
2 circumstances must be consistent with each other  
3 and when taken together point conclusively to the  
4 guilt of the accused beyond a reasonable doubt. If  
5 the circumstances merely portray the Defendant's  
6 behavior as suspicious, the proof has failed.

7 The State has the burden of proving the  
8 Defendant guilty beyond a reasonable doubt. The  
9 burden rests on the State regardless of whether the  
10 State relies on direct evidence, circumstantial  
11 evidence, or some combination of the two.

12 Credibility of witnesses. Necessarily, you,  
13 the jury, must determine the credibility of the  
14 witnesses who have testified in this case. As you  
15 all know, credibility simply means believability.  
16 It becomes your duty as jurors to analyze and  
17 evaluate the evidence and determine which evidence  
18 convinces you of its truth.

19 In determining the believability of the  
20 witnesses who have testified in this case, you may  
21 believe one witness over several witnesses, or  
22 several witnesses over one. You may believe a part  
23 of the testimony of a witness, and reject the  
24 remaining part of the testimony of that same  
25 witness. You may believe the testimony of a

1 witness in its entirety, or reject the testimony of  
2 a witness in its entirety. You may consider  
3 whether any witness has exhibited to you any  
4 interest, any bias, any prejudice, or other motive  
5 in this case. You may also consider the demeanor,  
6 the appearance, the manner of a witness while on  
7 the witness stand. Remember, you are the sole  
8 judges of the facts in this case and of the  
9 believability of any and all of the witnesses.

10 Prior inconsistent statements. There has been  
11 evidence presented that witnesses have made prior  
12 statements which are not consistent with the  
13 witness's present testimony. You may use this  
14 evidence to decide whether to believe a witness.  
15 You may also use evidence of the earlier  
16 contradictory statement to determine the truth of  
17 those statements. It is up to you to decide  
18 whether to believe the earlier statements or the  
19 testimony given at trial.

20 If a witness is shown to have knowingly  
21 testified untruthfully concerning any material  
22 matter, you may consider this in determining  
23 whether to trust the witness's testimony as to  
24 other matters. You may reject all testimony of  
25 that witness, or give all or part of the testimony

1 the weight you think it deserves. Remember,  
2 credibility of the witnesses is entirely within the  
3 province of the jury as the fact finders.

4 Prior record of the Defendant is limited for  
5 impeachment. You have heard evidence that the  
6 Defendant was convicted of a crime other than the  
7 one for which the Defendant is now on trial. This  
8 evidence may be considered by you if you conclude  
9 it is true only in deciding whether the Defendant's  
10 testimony is believable, and for no other purpose  
11 whatsoever. You must not consider the Defendant's  
12 prior record as any evidence of the Defendant's  
13 guilt on the charge or charges we are trying today,  
14 but only as to the issue of credibility.

15 Again, please remember, that is solely within  
16 the province of the jury to determine the  
17 credibility and believability of the witnesses who  
18 have testified in this case.

19 Statement of the Defendant. A statement  
20 alleged to have been made by the Defendant has been  
21 admitted into evidence in this case. While the  
22 Court has determined that the statement is  
23 admissible, I instruct you that you make the  
24 ultimate decision of whether or not the Defendant  
25 made the statement.

1           If a Defendant did make the statement, you  
2           must determine whether the statement was made by  
3           the Defendant voluntarily and of his own free will.  
4           This means that the statement was not caused by  
5           pressure, force, fear, threat, coercion, or  
6           intimidation, or by hope or a promise of leniency  
7           or a reward of any kind.

8           In determining whether the statement was  
9           voluntary, you should consider both the  
10          characteristics of the Defendant and the details of  
11          the questioning.

12          Some of the factors that you must consider  
13          are: The age of the Defendant; the Defendant's  
14          education, or lack thereof; the Defendant's mental  
15          ability and capacity; the Defendant's IQ or  
16          intelligence; the Defendant's background and  
17          environment; the place and length of detention; and  
18          the nature of the questioning; and the advice, or  
19          the lack thereof, to the Defendant of his  
20          constitutional rights, including, but not limited  
21          to: The right to remain silent; that any statement  
22          could be used against him in a court of law; the  
23          right to have a lawyer present; that if he could  
24          not afford a lawyer, a lawyer would be appointed to  
25          represent him without any cost; and that he could

1 stop making a statement at any time.

2 You must carefully consider all of the  
3 surrounding circumstances before you give any  
4 weight to any alleged statement.

5 The State has the burden of proving beyond a  
6 reasonable doubt that the alleged statement was  
7 voluntary. If you determine it was, you may give  
8 the statement any other consideration that you deem  
9 proper. You must decide what weight, if any,  
10 should be given to any alleged statement.

11 If you determine the alleged statement was not  
12 the free and voluntarily statement of the  
13 Defendant, you should not consider the statement at  
14 all.

15 Expert witnesses. And you have heard this  
16 charge during the course of the trial. The Rules  
17 of Evidence ordinarily do not permit witnesses to  
18 testify to opinions or conclusions. An exception  
19 to this rule exists for witnesses that we call  
20 expert witnesses.

21 A witness who, by education or experience, has  
22 become expert in some art, science, profession, or  
23 calling may state an opinion as to relevant and  
24 material matter in which the witness claims to be  
25 an expert and may also state the reasons for



1 holding such opinion.

2 You should consider any expert opinion  
3 received in evidence in this case and, like any  
4 other evidence, give it the weight you think it  
5 deserves.

6 If you decide that the opinion of an expert  
7 witness is not based on sufficient education and  
8 experience, or if you conclude that the reasons  
9 given in support of the opinion are not sound or  
10 that the opinion is outweighed by other evidence,  
11 you may disregard the opinion entirely.

12 An expert witness's testimony is to be given  
13 no greater weight than that of any other witness  
14 simply because the witness is an expert. You are  
15 not required to accept an expert's opinion even  
16 though it is uncontradicted.

17 Identification. An issue in this case is the  
18 identification of the Defendant as the person who  
19 committed the crime or crimes charged. The State  
20 has the burden of proving identification beyond a  
21 reasonable doubt. You must be satisfied beyond a  
22 reasonable doubt of the accuracy of the  
23 identification of the Defendant before you may  
24 convict the Defendant.

25 Identification testimony is an expression of

1 belief or impression by a witness. You must  
2 determine the accuracy of the identification of the  
3 Defendant. You must consider the believability of  
4 each identification witness in the same way as any  
5 other witness. You may consider whether the  
6 witness had an adequate opportunity to observe the  
7 offender at the time of the offense. This will be  
8 affected by things like: How long or short a time  
9 was available; how far or close the witness was;  
10 the lighting conditions; and whether the witness  
11 had the opportunity or chance to see or know the  
12 person or offender in the past.

13 Once again, I instruct you the burden of proof  
14 on the State extends to each element of the crime  
15 charged, and this specifically includes the burden  
16 of proof beyond a reasonable doubt the identity of  
17 the Defendant as the person who committed the crime  
18 or crimes.

19 If, after examining the testimony, you have a  
20 reasonable doubt as to the accuracy of the  
21 identification, you must find the Defendant not  
22 guilty.

23 Hand of one, hand of all. Ladies and  
24 gentlemen, if the crime is committed by two or more  
25 people who are acting together in committing a

1 crime, the act of one is the act of all.

2 A person who joins with another to commit an  
3 unlawful act is criminally responsible for  
4 everything done by the other person which happens  
5 as a probable or natural consequence of the act  
6 done in carrying out the common plan or purpose.

7 For example, two people can be guilty of  
8 killing another person when only one of the two had  
9 a gun and there was only one bullet and only one of  
10 the two fired the shot that caused the death.

11 If two or more people are together, acting  
12 together, assisting each other in the commission of  
13 an offense, the act of one is the act of all or, as  
14 it is sometimes said, the hand of one is the hand  
15 of all.

16 Prior knowledge that a crime is going to be  
17 committed without more is not sufficient to make a  
18 person guilty of that crime. Mere knowledge that  
19 another person is going to commit a crime, even if  
20 the Defendant is present when the crime is  
21 committed, is not sufficient to convict a Defendant  
22 as a principal.

23 Guilt as a principal is shown by actual or  
24 constructive presence at the scene as a result of  
25 prior arrangement. Therefore, a finding of a prior

1 arranged plan or common scheme is necessary for the  
2 finding of guilt as a principal.

3 The State must prove beyond a reasonable doubt  
4 by competent evidence the theory of the hand of one  
5 is the hand of all. So a principal in a crime is  
6 one who either actually commits the crime or who is  
7 present, aiding, abetting, or assisting in the  
8 commission of a crime.

9 When a person does an act in the presence of  
10 and with the assistance of another, the act is done  
11 by both. Where two or more, acting with a common  
12 plan or intent, are present at the commission of a  
13 crime, it does not matter who actually commits the  
14 crime, all are guilty. The hand of one is the hand  
15 of all.

16 Presence at the commission of a crime means to  
17 be sufficiently near to aid and abet and assist in  
18 the commission of the crime. However, mere  
19 presence at the scene of a crime is not sufficient  
20 to convict one as a principal on the theory of  
21 aiding and abetting.

22 A Defendant's presence where a crime is being  
23 committed or a mere association with a person who  
24 commits a crime does not make a Defendant an  
25 accomplice or an aider or abettor of the person

1 committing the crime. Intent is also a necessary  
2 element, for there must have been a common design  
3 or intent to commit the crime, and the crime must  
4 have been committed pursuant to that common plan or  
5 design with the person aiding and abetting by some  
6 overt act.

7 Intent means intending the result which  
8 actually occurs, not accidentally, not  
9 involuntarily. Intent may be shown by acts and  
10 conduct of the Defendant and other circumstances  
11 from which you may naturally and reasonably infer  
12 intent.

13 The State must prove these elements to you  
14 beyond a reasonable doubt.

15 Ladies and gentlemen, if you will please  
16 continue to give me your complete and undivided  
17 attention, I assure you the end is in sight.

18 Intent. In order to establish criminal  
19 liability, criminal intent is required. For  
20 example, the mental state required to be proven by  
21 the State for a particular crime might be:  
22 Purpose, intent, knowledge, recklessness, or  
23 criminal negligence.

24 Criminal intent must be proven by the State  
25 beyond a reasonable doubt. Criminal intent is

1 always a matter that must be determined by the jury  
2 from the circumstances surrounding the situation.

3 There is no way to prove intent to a  
4 mathematical certainty. There is no way medical  
5 science can dissect a person's brain and determine  
6 what the person had in mind. So our law, the law  
7 says that criminal intent may be inferred by the  
8 circumstances shown to have existed. This is how  
9 you make a determination of whether or not the  
10 element requiring intent is present.

11 It is not necessary to establish intent by  
12 direct and positive evidence, but intent may be  
13 established by inference in the same way as any  
14 other fact, by taking into consideration the act of  
15 the parties and all the facts and circumstances of  
16 the case.

17 Criminal intent, ladies and gentlemen, is a  
18 mental state, a conscious wrongdoing. It is up to  
19 you to determine what the Defendant intended to do  
20 based on the circumstances shown to have existed.

21 That, ladies and gentlemen, is the general  
22 criminal law that applies to all criminal cases in  
23 South Carolina. I am now going to cover the  
24 charges in the indictment.

25 Burglary in the first degree. The Defendant

1 is charged with burglary in the first degree. The  
2 State must first prove beyond a reasonable doubt  
3 that the Defendant entered a dwelling without  
4 consent.

5 A dwelling is defined as any building or a  
6 portion of a building in which a person ordinarily  
7 sleeps. A building constructed as a dwelling that  
8 has never been occupied cannot be considered a  
9 dwelling for purposes of burglary, but a building  
10 is a dwelling even if the residents are temporarily  
11 absent from the building.

12 In order to prove that the Defendant entered  
13 the dwelling, the State does not have to show that  
14 the Defendant's entire body entered the dwelling,  
15 the smallest entry is sufficient. It may be any  
16 part of the body, such as a hand or foot, or even  
17 an instrument, such as a hook, or other instrument.

18 In addition, the State does not have to prove  
19 that force was used to gain entry. If a person  
20 enters a building by using deception, artifice,  
21 trick, or misrepresentation to get consent to  
22 enter, this is an entry without consent.

23 Next, the State must prove beyond a reasonable  
24 doubt that the Defendant intended to commit a  
25 crime, either a felony or a misdemeanor, at the

1 time of the entry.

2 The mere entry into a dwelling without consent  
3 is not burglary. If the intent to commit a crime  
4 is formed after the entry, it is not burglary.

5 On the other hand, if the Defendant intended  
6 to commit a crime at the time of the entry, it is a  
7 burglary, even if the intent is abandoned after the  
8 entry. It does not matter that the intended crime  
9 was not committed.

10 Intent may be shown by acts and conduct of the  
11 Defendant and other circumstances from which you  
12 may naturally and reasonably infer intent.

13 Finally, the State must prove beyond a  
14 reasonable doubt that when entering or while in the  
15 dwelling or when fleeing, the Defendant or an  
16 accomplice was armed with a deadly weapon or  
17 explosive.

18 A deadly weapon is defined as any article,  
19 instrument, or substance which is likely to cause  
20 death or great bodily harm. Whether an instrument  
21 has been used as a deadly weapon depends on the  
22 facts and circumstances of each case.

23 The following are examples of instruments  
24 which may be deadly weapons: Pistol, shotgun,  
25 rifle, dirk, dagger, knife, metal knuckles, razors,



1 and the like. A gun is a deadly weapon even -- a  
2 gun may be a deadly weapon even if it is not  
3 operating.

4 The next charge in the indictment that I will  
5 cover is armed robbery. The Defendant is charged  
6 with armed robbery. In order to prove this  
7 offense, the State must first prove beyond a  
8 reasonable doubt that the Defendant took personal  
9 property from the person or presence of another  
10 person.

11 Property is in the presence of the person if  
12 it is within the person's reach, inspection,  
13 observation, or control, so that the person could,  
14 if not overcome with violence or prevented by fear,  
15 keep possession of the property.

16 The State must also prove beyond a reasonable  
17 doubt that the Defendant carried the property away,  
18 intending to permanently deprive the owner of the  
19 property and to keep the property for the  
20 Defendant's own use.

21 The slightest removal of the property or the  
22 complete possession of the property, even for an  
23 instant, by the Defendant is sufficient to show a  
24 taking and carrying away of the property. The  
25 taking and carrying away of the property must have

1        been done with violence or putting the owner of the  
2        property in fear of violence.

3                Finally, the State must prove beyond a  
4        reasonable doubt that the Defendant was armed with  
5        a deadly weapon during the robbery.

6                A deadly weapon is any article, instrument, or  
7        substance which is likely to cause death or great  
8        bodily harm. Whether an instrument has been used  
9        as a deadly weapon depends on the facts and  
10       circumstances of each case. Examples of deadly  
11       weapon are the same as I just covered on the  
12       burglary first degree charge.

13               And, finally, kidnapping. The Defendant is  
14       charged with two counts of kidnapping. The State  
15       must prove beyond a reasonable doubt that the  
16       Defendant knowingly and unlawfully seized,  
17       confined, inveigled, decoyed, kidnapped, abducted,  
18       or carried away another person without the  
19       authority of law.

20               To do a thing unlawfully is to do it willfully  
21       against the law.

22               Knowingly means with knowledge, consciously,  
23       not accidentally.

24               Seize means to take hold of or suddenly or  
25       forcibly.

1           Confine means to limit, restrict, or enclose  
2 within bounds, imprison, or shut or keep in.

3           Inveigle means to lure, entice, or lead astray  
4 by false representations, promises, or other  
5 deceitful means.

6           Decoy means to lure by or as if by decoy.

7           A decoy is something to entice a person into a  
8 trap.

9           Kidnap is to remove a person against his or  
10 her will by unlawful force or by fraud.

11           Abduct means to carry off secretly or by force  
12 for an illegal purpose.

13           Carry away means to remove.

14           The State does not have to prove that the  
15 Defendant did all of these things. Instead, if you  
16 find beyond a reasonable doubt that the Defendant  
17 did any of these things, you may find the Defendant  
18 guilty of kidnapping.

19           Something done without authority of law is  
20 something which the law does not sanction, permit,  
21 allow, condone, or provide justification for.

22           The kidnapping does not have to be for any  
23 personal or monetary gain or any illegal purpose  
24 but may be for any reason whatsoever.

25           Kidnapping, ladies and gentlemen, is a

1 continuing offense, which commences when one is  
2 wrongfully deprived of his freedom or her freedom  
3 and continues until that freedom is restored.

4 Alibi. The Defendant has raised a defense of  
5 alibi. In order to establish an alibi, it must be  
6 shown that the Defendant was at another specified  
7 place at the time the crime was committed and that  
8 it was therefore impossible for the Defendant to  
9 have been at the scene of the crime. Mere denial  
10 of presence at the scene of a crime does not  
11 constitute alibi.

12 There is no burden on the Defendant to prove  
13 an alibi. The burden is on the State to prove  
14 beyond a reasonable doubt that the Defendant was  
15 actually present at the scene of the crime,  
16 actually participated in it, and was not somewhere  
17 else. In other words, the State has the burden of  
18 disproving the Defendant's alibi defense.

19 That concludes the charge to you. Finally,  
20 the form of the verdict.

21 Mr. Foreman, you will have this verdict form  
22 in there with you. It is two pages. I have listed  
23 the charges in the manner I just explained them to  
24 you: Burglary first degree, armed robbery,  
25 kidnapping. I separated the kidnappings out. The

1       Number Three I have kidnapping as to Sobia. N  
2       am Number Four I have the kidnapping as to Rabia  
3       Nathani. The reason I did that, if you recall, I  
4       told you the indictments, you consider them  
5       separate and distinct. You can find him guilty on  
6       all, not guilty on all, or any combination. So I  
7       would have to know as far as the kidnappings are  
8       concerned.

9               Your deliberations, the verdicts in this case.  
10       After you have determined the facts, as you find  
11       the facts to be, apply them to the law as I told  
12       you the law is. If the State has met its burden of  
13       proof beyond a reasonable doubt as to burglary in  
14       the first degree, you will see Number One is  
15       burglary in the first degree. And you have two  
16       options, one or two options as to that charge.  
17       Guilty of burglary in the first degree, or not  
18       guilty.

19              If you find that the State has failed to meet  
20       its burden, I would ask you to check to the left of  
21       the two words "not guilty" on that line and circle  
22       both that check mark and the two words "not  
23       guilty."

24              If you find the State has met its burden of  
25       proving its case beyond a reasonable doubt as to